

D- 35627

THE ISLAMIC LAW OF INHERITANCE

A Comparative Study of Recent Reforms in
Muslim Countries

HAMID KHAN



OXFORD
UNIVERSITY PRESS

LIBRARY-NUM
ISLAMABAD

12
13
11
8

OXFORD
UNIVERSITY PRESS

Great Clarendon Street, Oxford OX2 6DP
Oxford University Press is a department of the University of Oxford.
It furthers the University's objective of excellence in research, scholarship,
and education by publishing worldwide in

Oxford New York
Auckland Cape Town Dar es Salaam Hong Kong Karachi
Kuala Lumpur Madrid Melbourne Mexico City Nairobi
New Delhi Shanghai Taipei Toronto
with offices in
Argentina Austria Brazil Chile Czech Republic France Greece
Guatemala Hungary Italy Japan Poland Portugal Singapore
South Korea Switzerland Turkey Ukraine Vietnam
Oxford is a registered trade mark of Oxford University Press
in the UK and in certain other countries

© Oxford University Press 2007

The moral rights of the author have been asserted

First published by Lahore Law Times, 1980

Second edition published by Pakistan Law House and
Platinum Publishing Ltd., 1999

This edition in Oxford Pakistan Paperbacks, 2007

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated,
stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means,
without the prior permission in writing of Oxford University Press.
Enquiries concerning reproduction should be sent to
Oxford University Press at the address below.

This book is sold subject to the condition that it shall not, by way
of trade or otherwise, be lent, re-sold, hired out or otherwise circulated
without the publisher's prior consent in any form of binding or cover
other than that in which it is published and without a similar condition
including this condition being imposed on the subsequent purchaser.

ISBN 978-0-19-547336-0

The English rendition of the verses from the Holy Quran have been taken
from *The Meaning of The Glorious Qur'an, an explanatory translation* by
Mohammed Marmaduke Pickthall. This Edition with Text 2001,
Islamic Book Trust, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia

Typeset in Minion Pro
Printed in Pakistan by
Mehran Printers, Karachi.

Published by
Ameena Saiyid, Oxford University Press
No. 38, Sector 15, Korangi Industrial Area, PO Box 8214
Karachi-74900, Pakistan.

Oxford,
scholarship,

hi
bi

reece
ore

ss

nslated,
means,
ess.

ay
lated
over
ition
ser.

taken
n by

*Dedicated
to
the memory of my late father
Ghulam Hassan Khan*

LIBRARY
ISLAMABAD

Preface to this Edition

This is the Paperback Edition of my book '*Islamic Law of Inheritance*' previously published by Pakistan Law House.

This book includes an Introductory Chapter on the origin and sources of Islamic Law and the Islamic schools of law. It deals with the origin, sources and development of the Islamic law of inheritance, and discusses the general principles and the exclusions from inheritance. It gives a detailed explanation of the Sunni law of inheritance as propounded and developed by the four Sunni schools of law and discusses in depth the Shia law of inheritance and its comparative analysis with Sunni law. It further analyses various reforms introduced by different Muslim countries to resolve the problems faced by orphaned grandchildren of the deceased.

A chapter on the law of Wills or Bequests is also included, which makes this book comprehensive, as it includes the law of Succession, both intestate and testamentary.

Hamid Khan

Lahore

12 September 2006

97-14
HAI

Contents

Preface
Table of Cases

Chapter 1

The Historical Development of Islamic Jurisprudence

1. The Sources of Islamic Law
 - (a) The Quran
 - (b) The Tradition or Sunna
 - (c) Consensus or Ijma
 - (d) Reasoning by Analogy (Qiyas)
2. The Islamic Schools of Law
 - (a) The Origins of the Juristic Schools
 - (b) The Islamic Juristic Schools
 - (i) The Hanafi School of Law
 - (ii) The Maliki School
 - (iii) The Shafi'i School
 - (iv) The Hanbali School
 - (c) The Shia School of Law
 - (i) The Twelvi School
 - (ii) The other Shi'a School
 - (d) Other Schools of Law
 - (i) The Charvaka
 - (ii) The Shakya

Chapter 2

The Islamic Law of Inheritance: Its Sources and Development

1. The Islamic Rules of Inheritance
 - (a) The Legal Sources of the Law of Inheritance
 - (b) The Quranic Rules
 - (c) The Hadiths of the Prophet (Saw)
 - (d) The Consensus of the Muslim Community
 - (e) The Rational Sources of the Early Jurists

Contents

1. The Islamic Rules
 - (a) The Rules of the Quran
 - (b) The Rules Regarding different kinds of Debts
 - (c) Debts Equal to or Exceeding Assets of the Debtor
 - (d) Assets of Father Exceeding Debts
 - (e) When there are no Debts

Chapter 3

The General Principles of Inheritance

1. Applicable Law
2. Heritable Property
3. Birthright
4. Vested Inheritance
5. Presumption
6. Separate Devolution on Heirs
7. The Principle of Representation
8. The Allocation of Shares between Males and Females
9. The Rule of Proportionality
10. Presumption in Favor of a Muslim Child

Chapter 4

The Rules of Exclusion from Inheritance

1. Partial Exclusion
 - (a) Homicide
 - (b) Infamy
- (c) The Influence of Religion
- (d) The Difference of Ethnicity or Allegiance
- (e) Slavery
- (f) Entitled to Succession

Chapter 5

Special Cases in the Law of Inheritance

1. A Child in the Womb
2. Posthumous Issue
3. Missing Person
4. Captives
5. Persons Killed in a Common Accident
6. Intestate Succession

IP'S

The Second Law of Inheritance

The Second Law of Inheritance

- 67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80

- | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 96 | 97 | 98 | 99 | 100 | 101 | 102 | 103 | 104 | 105 | 106 | 107 | 108 | 109 | 110 | 111 | 112 | 113 | 114 | 115 | 116 | 117 | 118 | 119 | 120 | 121 | 122 | 123 | 124 | 125 | 126 | 127 | 128 | 129 | 130 | 131 | 132 | 133 | 134 | 135 | 136 | 137 | 138 | 139 | 140 | 141 | 142 | 143 | 144 | 145 | 146 | 147 | 148 | 149 | 150 | 151 | 152 | 153 | 154 | 155 | 156 | 157 | 158 | 159 | 160 | 161 | 162 | 163 | 164 | 165 | 166 | 167 | 168 | 169 | 170 | 171 | 172 | 173 | 174 | 175 | 176 | 177 | 178 | 179 | 180 | 181 | 182 | 183 | 184 | 185 | 186 | 187 | 188 | 189 | 190 | 191 | 192 | 193 | 194 | 195 | 196 | 197 | 198 | 199 | 200 | 201 | 202 | 203 | 204 | 205 | 206 | 207 | 208 | 209 | 210 | 211 | 212 | 213 | 214 | 215 | 216 | 217 | 218 | 219 | 220 | 221 | 222 | 223 | 224 | 225 | 226 | 227 | 228 | 229 | 230 | 231 | 232 | 233 | 234 | 235 | 236 | 237 | 238 | 239 | 240 | 241 | 242 | 243 | 244 | 245 | 246 | 247 | 248 | 249 | 250 | 251 | 252 | 253 | 254 | 255 | 256 | 257 | 258 | 259 | 260 | 261 | 262 | 263 | 264 | 265 | 266 | 267 | 268 | 269 | 270 | 271 | 272 | 273 | 274 | 275 | 276 | 277 | 278 | 279 | 280 | 281 | 282 | 283 | 284 | 285 | 286 | 287 | 288 | 289 | 290 | 291 | 292 | 293 | 294 | 295 | 296 | 297 | 298 | 299 | 300 | 301 | 302 | 303 | 304 | 305 | 306 | 307 | 308 | 309 | 310 | 311 | 312 | 313 | 314 | 315 | 316 | 317 | 318 | 319 | 320 | 321 | 322 | 323 | 324 | 325 | 326 | 327 | 328 | 329 | 330 | 331 | 332 | 333 | 334 | 335 | 336 | 337 | 338 | 339 | 340 | 341 | 342 | 343 | 344 | 345 | 346 | 347 | 348 | 349 | 350 | 351 | 352 | 353 | 354 | 355 | 356 | 357 | 358 | 359 | 360 | 361 | 362 | 363 | 364 | 365 | 366 | 367 | 368 | 369 | 370 | 371 | 372 | 373 | 374 | 375 | 376 | 377 | 378 | 379 | 380 | 381 | 382 | 383 | 384 | 385 | 386 | 387 | 388 | 389 | 390 | 391 | 392 | 393 | 394 | 395 | 396 | 397 | 398 | 399 | 400 | 401 | 402 | 403 | 404 | 405 | 406 | 407 | 408 | 409 | 410 | 411 | 412 | 413 | 414 | 415 | 416 | 417 | 418 | 419 | 420 | 421 | 422 | 423 | 424 | 425 | 426 | 427 | 428 | 429 | 430 | 431 | 432 | 433 | 434 | 435 | 436 | 437 | 438 | 439 | 440 | 441 | 442 | 443 | 444 | 445 | 446 | 447 | 448 | 449 | 450 | 451 | 452 | 453 | 454 | 455 | 456 | 457 | 458 | 459 | 460 | 461 | 462 | 463 | 464 | 465 | 466 | 467 | 468 | 469 | 470 | 471 | 472 | 473 | 474 | 475 | 476 | 477 | 478 | 479 | 480 | 481 | 482 | 483 | 484 | 485 | 486 | 487 | 488 | 489 | 490 | 491 | 492 | 493 | 494 | 495 | 496 | 497 | 498 | 499 | 500 | 501 | 502 | 503 | 504 | 505 | 506 | 507 | 508 | 509 | 510 | 511 | 512 | 513 | 514 | 515 | 516 | 517 | 518 | 519 | 520 | 521 | 522 | 523 | 524 | 525 | 526 | 527 | 528 | 529 | 530 | 531 | 532 | 533 | 534 | 535 | 536 | 537 | 538 | 539 | 540 | 541 | 542 | 543 | 544 | 545 | 546 | 547 | 548 | 549 | 550 |
|----|----|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|

(iii) The Descendants of the Deceased:	
(5) Daughter	124
(iv) The Collaterals:	
(6) Full Sister	124
(7) Consanguine Sister	125
(8) Uterine Brother	125
(9) Uterine Sister	125
(b) The Residues	125
7. The Principles of Distribution Among the Three Groups:	
a. The Distribution of Shares Among the Heirs of the First Group	129
b. The Distribution of Shares Among the Heirs of the Second Group	131
c. The Distribution of Shares Among the Heirs of the Third Group	133
8. The Doctrine of Return or <i>Radd</i>	139
9. The Doctrine of Increase or <i>Awl</i>	145
Chapter 8	146
A Critical Analysis of the Two Schemes of Succession and the Problems Relating to Them	149
1. The Difference between <i>Sunni</i> and <i>Shia</i> Schemes of Succession	149
2. Certain Alleged Weaknesses:	
i. Rigidity of the Schemes of inheritance	149
ii. Rigidity due to restriction on the power to make wills	151
iii. Fragmentation of land holdings	151
iv. Objection on the basis of difference in religion	152
v. Complications arising out of fractions	155
vi. Disparity in the shares of males and females	156
3. The Distinguishing Features of the Two Schemes of Inheritance	156
4. Conclusions	157
5. Integration of the Two Schemes	158
6. The Idea of Replacement of the Islamic Law of Inheritance by Other Schemes of Inheritance:	
(a) The German Law of Intestate Succession	163
(b) The Swiss Law of Intestate Succession	166
(c) Conclusion	169
	171
	172

Chapter 9	
The Problem of Orphaned Grandchildren	
Reforms in Various Muslim Countries	
1. The Problem	177
2. Current Reforms	177
3. Obligatory Bequests:	
(a) The Merits and Demerits of the Obligatory Bequest	180
(b) The Difficulties and Complexities of Application	182
(c) A Proposed Method of Distribution	188
4. The Pakistani Reforms:	
(a) Its Merits and Demerits	191
(b) A Suggested Solution	194
(c) The Challenge to the Validity of Pakistani Reforms	195
5. The Proposed Method of Calculation of Shares	202
6. Conclusion	204
	206
	210
Chapter 10	
Other Reforms Relating to Inheritance	
1. The Problem of Non-Participation of the Widow in Return	215
2. Full and Uterine Relatives in Competition: <i>Al-Himariyya</i>	215
3. Grandfather and Collaterals in Competition	216
4. Forced Relinquishment of Their Shares by Female Sharees	218
	220
Chapter 11	
Wills or Bequests	
1. The Definition of 'Will'	225
2. The Form of the Will	225
3. The Legal Capacity of the Testator	226
4. The Beneficiary or Legatee	226
5. The Limits on Testamentary Powers	227
6. The Validity of Will in Favour of Heirs	230
7. The Subject Matter of the Will	232
8. The Object of the Will	233
9. The Abatement of Bequests	234
10. The Revocation of Bequests	235
11. The Conditional Bequests	235
12. Deathbed Disposition of Property	236
13. The Mandatory Will or Obligatory Bequest	236
	237
Bibliography	
Index	
	243
	247

Table of Cases

Abdul Hamid Khan v Perare Mitrza, 153 I.C. 379 (1935)
 Abdul Kalsoor v Abdul Razack, AIR 1959 Madras 131
 Agha Sher Ali v Bai Kalsum Khanam, 1908 Bombay Law Reporter (Vol. X) 717
 Ali Zamin v Syed Muhammad Akbar Ali Khan, AIR 1928 Patna 441, 20 Indian Cases 660
 Alla Pichai Rowthan v Papphammal, AIR 1919 Madras 172
 Azizul Hasan v Mohammad Faruq, AIR 1934 Oudh 41
 Badatun v Bilaliti Khanam, (1903) 30 Calcutta 683
 Beguman v Saroo, PLD 1964 W.P. Lahore 451
 Bhagwan Bakshi v Digvijai, AIR 1931 Oudh 301
 Bonaventure Paul v Ali Mohammad, 1991 MLD 145
 Chaman Bibi v Muhammad Shafi, PLD 1977 S.C. 28
 Channa Bibi v Muhammad Riaz, PLD 1956 Lahore 213
 Daulat Khatoon v Aminia Bibi, PLD 1958 W.P. (Rev) 67
 Durga Das v Muhammad Nawab Ali Khan, AIR 1926 Allahabad 59
 Faqir Ullah v Mir Khan, PLD 1958 Azad Jammu & Kashmir
 Farishta v The Federation of Pakistan, PLD 1980 Peshawar 47
 Fazal Muhammad v Chohara, 1992 SCMR 2182
 Federation of Pakistan v Farishta, PLD 1981 S.C. 120
 Ghulam Abbas v Haji Kayyum Ali, AIR 1973 S.C. 554
 Ghulam Ali v Ghulam Sarwar Nagvi, PLD 1990 S.C. 1

Table of Cases

xv

Ghulam Muhammad v Ghulam Husain 136 I.C. 454;
 Gopal Chandra V. Padmapani, 18 I.C. 814 Calcutta 1913
 Haji Mohammad Abdul Aziz Khan v Mahboob Singh, AIR 1936 Allahabad 202
 Hakim Rahman Bux v Muhammad Mahmood Hassan, AIR 1957 Patna 559
 Hasan Ali v Nazo, (1889) 11 Allahabad 456
 Huseini Begam v Muhammad Mehdi, (1927) 49 Allahabad 547
 Ibrahim Goolam Ariff v Saiboo, (1908) 35 Calcutta 1
 Ihsan Ilahi v Hakam Jan, PLD 1967 S.C. 200
 Kamal Khan v Zainab, PLD 1983 Lahore 546
 Keshava Kom Sanyellappa Hosmani v Girmallappa Somasager, AIR 1924 Privy Council 209
 Khan Gul Khan v Karam Nishan, AIR 1940 Lahore 172
 Kochu Muhammad v Kanju Pillai Muhammad, AIR 1956 Trav Co 217
 Kunhi Avulla v Kunhi Avullah, AIR 1964 Karala 200
 K.R. Chandrasekharappa v Government of Mysore, AIR 1955 Mysore 26
 Latifat Hussain v Hidayot Hussain, (1936) Allahabad 573
 Maiteea V. Shaiya, PLD 1991 S.C. 724
 Maimoon Bibi v Khajee Mohideen, AIR 1970 Madras 200
 Mir Ali v Sajida Begum, 21 Madras 27 (1898)
 Mirat Sen Singh v Maqboul Husain, AIR 1928 Oudh 138(DB)
 Muhammad Ata Husain v Husain Ali, (1944) 216 I.C. 276
 Muhammad Fikree v Fikree Development Corporation, PLD 1988 Karachi 446
 Muhammad Hashmat Ali v Kaniz Fatima, 27 I.C. 701 (1915)
 Muhammadi Begum v Mir Mehdi Ali Khan, AIR 1956 Hyderabad 18(FB)

- Muhammad Ramzan Khan v Muhammad Hafeez Khan, 1977 SCMR 302
- Muhammad Tufail v Alta Shabbir, PLD 1977 S.C. 220
- Moharam Ali v Barkat Ali 125 L.C. 884
- Muridin v Asha Bi, 20 Indian Cases 660 (1913)
- Musammat Khursaidi v Secretary of State (1926), 94 L.C. 433
- Muzaffar Sarfaraz v Rahim Jara, AIR 1940 Peshawar 21
- Muzaffir Ali Khan v Parbati, (1907) 29 Allahabad 640
- Neksi Kaur v Jwala Kaur, (1934) 148 L.C. 781
- Parbati v Muzaffir Ali Khan, (1912) 34 Allahabad 289
- Rahmatullah v Magsood Ahmad, AIR 1952 Allahabad 640
- Re Muchilim, (1960) 26 M.L.J. 25
- Saddar Ali Khan v Muhammad Saeeduz Zaman, PLJ 1974 Lahore 318
- Samsuddin v Abdul Husein, 31 Bombay 165, (1907); Kochumuni
- Sarifuddin v Mohiuddin Mohammad, AIR 1927 Calcutta 808 (DB)
- Shaikh Abdul Latif v Shaikh Elias Bux, (1915) 1 CMSLR 20466
- Shaukat Ali v Anwar-ul-Haq, AIR 1920 Lahore 57
- Sher Khan v Mohammad Khan, AIR 1924 Lahore 505 (DB)
- Siti v Mohammad Noor, (1928) 6 FMSCR 135
- Syed Muhammad Munir v Abu Nasar, PLD 1972 Supreme Court 346
- Syed Mazhar Hosen v Bodha Bibi, (1898) 21 Allahabad 91
- Syed Shah Gulam Ghouse v Syed Ahmad Shah, AIR 1971 S.C. 2184
- Umerderez Ali v Willayat Ali, 19 Allahabad 169 (1897)
- Warris Iqbal v Settlement Commissioner, PLD 1971 Lahore 1020
- Zainab v Kamal Khan, PLD 1990 S.C. 1051
- Zarina Jan v Akbar Jan, PLD 1975 Peshawar 252

1

The Historical Development of Islamic Jurisprudence

Islam, which in Arabic literally means 'surrender', provides that man should submit himself to God, surrender his soul completely to Him, and leave everything in His Hands. This message fundamentally was the message revealed to every prophet, to be delivered to his own people throughout the history of mankind, but was made final through His last Prophet Muhammad (PBUH). From the days of the Prophet, Islam was not just a religion but a complete code for living, combining the spiritual and the temporal, and seeking to regulate not only the individual's relationship with God, but all human social relationships.

The Prophet was at the same time a religious mentor, military commander, social reformer and political leader. In the words of the Quran, the Word of God was revealed to His Messenger for the guidance of mankind, to provide the heart of the Islamic faith and to lay the foundations of Islamic law and social order. The Quran sets down only general rules and provisions, leaving elucidation and detailed judgments to the Prophet, as explained in the Quranic verse:

And We have revealed unto thee the Remembrance that thou mayst explain to mankind that which hath been revealed for them.¹

The Islamic legislation, or the *Shari'ah*, can be traced back to the migration (*Hijra*) of the Prophet and his followers in AD 622, from Mecca to Medina which became the nucleus of the Islamic state. The Islamic calendar dates from the beginning of the *Hijra*, AH 1, being AD 622. At that time, the answers to particular questions or statements of legal decisions were made in the form of Quranic provisions as revealed to the Prophet. These provisions embraced matters concerning the next world such as religious ritual and worship as well as guiding principles for life in this world, including personal relations, civil obligations and punishments.

The Prophet and his companions used *ijtihad*, that is, independent and informed opinion on legal or theological issues. These did not constitute *per se*, a juristic source, as they were always subject to confirmation or amendment through revelations—the sole source at that time.²

The death of the Prophet (in AH 11, AD 632) ushered in the second phase of the development of Islamic law, covering the era of the Patriarchal Caliphs (the first four Caliphs) (AH 11–40, AD 632–661). This was the heroic age of Islamic conquest, bringing Muslim Arabs into contact with the people of other races and cultures, and as a consequence, posing questions to which no answers had previously been devised or sought. The questions, which were now raised, ranged from the individual to the social and international level, and concerned private matters within the family, contracts and obligations, and matters of public interest, whether political or administrative.

Since revelation, as a source of legislation, was no longer available after the Prophet's death, the Patriarchal Caliphs and the Prophet's Companions (*Sahābah*) formed and gave reasoned personal opinions, derived from the following three sources:³

- a interpretation of texts, i.e., the Quranic verses and the Prophet's practices and sayings known as *Sunnah*;
- b analogy (*qiyās*), i.e., deriving judgment from similar cases ruled upon under the Quran, *Sunnah* or previously established ruling by unanimity; or
- c deduction, i.e., from the spirit of the Divine Law in the absence of any text or analogy.

Throughout the period of the first Islamic polity, in the city state of Medina, under the Prophet and the Patriarchal Caliphs, the fundamental unity between the spiritual and the temporal remained intact.

The advent of the Umayyads, the first dynasty in Islam (AH 41–132, AD 661–750), saw the first distinction between the religious and the secular. The Caliphate, although retaining its spiritual title, gave way to the empire state and the era of the formation of juristic doctrines and the recording of legal principles and general rules.

Islamic juristic thought reached its peak during that period, starting with the death of the last Companion in the last days of the Umayyad Dynasty and spanning the whole of the Abbassid era (from the 2nd to

the 4th centuries AH, the 7th to the 10th centuries AD). Islamic jurisprudence became a discipline in its own right to which a new class of jurists devoted their lives, recording the general discursive rules and codifying the various juristic doctrines. Their rulings were derived from the texts of the Quran, the *Sunnah* of the Prophet and from the specific circumstances of their regional environments.

Various schools of Islamic juristic thought flourished, producing systematic doctrines which differed from one another according to their interpretation and knowledge of texts, their customs, social environments and political allegiances. It must be stressed, however, that the founding fathers of these doctrines presented them as plausible, non-binding opinions which ought not to be followed blindly or fanatically, and recognized the existence of other equally valid interpretations. Unfortunately, this advice went unheeded in the next stage of juristic thought, known as the era of imitation (*taqlid*) and rigidity (*jumud*), from the middle of the 4th to the 13th centuries AH, the early 10th to the 19th centuries AD.⁴

Independent juristic thought ceased and it was said then that 'the door of *ijtihad* was closed'. The imitative jurist became bound to a single doctrine from which he could not convert to another. Eventually the door of the *ijtihad* was reopened during the 13th century AH, the 19th century AD, as the impact of the West was felt in Muslim society. The Traditionalists of the previous phase were regarded as being out of touch with the times. Modern juristic thinkers, such as Jamal-ud-din Al-Afghani (1838–98) and his Egyptian disciple Muhammad Abdu (1849–1906), rebelled against stagnation and called for social and legal reforms. They disputed any paramount or exclusive authority of the basic doctrine of *taqlid* as embodied in the law recorded in the medieval manuals and claiming to represent the interpretation placed by the early jurists upon the Quran and the *Sunnah* of the Prophet. Contemporary jurists claimed the right to interpret independently the original divine texts in the light of modern social circumstances. What classical jurists interpreted as a moral exhortation was regarded by modern Islamic lawmakers as a legal condition to be enforced by the courts.

A new pluralistic eclectic jurist's stream developed, with the aim of choosing from among the various schools, those that were best suited to the needs of the modern Islamic society. This trend culminated in the compilation and enactment of the *Majelle* or Ottoman Civil Code

Law 1291, art. 1876). It was made up of 1,851 articles, and was based in principle on the Hanafi juristic school. It was not, however, restricted in that doctrine since it adopted provisions from other schools which were deemed best suited to the people's interests and the spirit of modern times.

Although the Islamic law courts, known as the *Shari'ah* Courts, have been abolished as a separate entity in Egypt and Tunisia, the Islamic law, known simply as *Shari'ah*, is still applicable in its original form in the Arabian Peninsula. It is the *Shari'ah* law which is still in force in countries of personal law, including the law of succession and religious endowment (*waqf*) in all states with Muslim majorities, except Turkey.¹

1. The Sources of Islamic Law

The sources of Islamic law are the Quran, the *Sunnah*, consensus (*ijma*) and personal opinion (*qiyas*). The first source, the Quran, is referred to in the verse:

"So judge between them by that which Allah hath revealed."

The *Sunnah*, as a source, is referred to in the Quranic verse:

"And whatsoever the messenger hath said, take it, and whatsoever he forbiddeth, abstain (from it)."

Consensus is mentioned as a source in the Quranic verse:

"And almost opposite the messenger after the guidance (of Allah) hath been manifested unto him, and followeth other than the believer's way."

Personal opinion and reasoning are implied in the Quranic verse:

"And thus may judge between mankind by that which Allah showeth thee."

One specific form of personal opinion, *Istihana*, is referred to in the Quranic verse:

"Therefore, for good tidings (O Muhammad) to my brethren who have advised and follow the best thereof."

General usage is advised in the Quranic verse:

"Keep to differences (O Muhammad) and common practices."

While generally accepted by virtually all schools of Islamic juristic thought, these sources are interpreted differently, and are discussed in the following sections.

(a) The Quran:

The Quran is believed by Muslims to be the living word of God revealed to His Prophet (p.b.u.h.). Its wording is as sacred as the meanings it conveys. Therefore, no translation, however thorough, bears the same weight as the Arabic original: at best it can only be an honest rendering of the meaning. The Quran's conclusive authority and infallibility are beyond question, as is its status, as the first and most highly esteemed source of Islamic law.

The Quran was revealed to the Prophet (p.b.u.h.) in Mecca and Medina, over a period of 23 years, as pronouncements of precepts or replies to questions. It consists of 114 *Surahs* of 6,342 verses, of which only 500 verses deal with the provision of law (*al-ayat-ush-shari'ah*); the remaining deal with beliefs and moral conduct. The Mecca *Surahs*, brief and concise, concerned cosmology, faith and moral education. The Medina *Surahs*, long and detailed, concerned legislation.¹²

The wording of a Quranic ruling is conclusive and binding (*qati*) allowing only one meaning. The text may be taken literally or interpreted metaphorically. Literal interpretation is again divided into detailed (*mufassal*) and general (*mu'jmal*). The detailed enunciations are either perennal (*muhkam*) or abrogate (*mansukh*). The passage abrogating an earlier one is called *nasikh*. By these means, jurists were able to solve some of the contradictions in the Quranic precepts, the later revelations abrogating the earlier. The basic rule remains that only a Quranic statement may overrule another.¹³

(b) The Tradition or *Sunnah*:

The Tradition or *Sunnah* is the second most authoritative source of Islamic legislation. Etymologically, the *Sunnah* is the path trodden, beaten and made evident by the forefathers. It can be used in several connotations:

There is the pre-Islamic *Sunnah*, i.e., the precedent of normative custom which the Arabs were bound to observe and imitate, any

deviation from which constituted an innovation that should be discarded (*bid'ah*).

There is the *Sunnah* of the Patriarchal Caliphs, i.e., their administrative and legal acts, which some jurists dispute as binding precedents. However, the *Sunnah*, which is the second source of Islamic legal standards is the *Sunnah* of the Prophet (*Sunnah al-Nabi*). The Prophet's *Sunnah* is divided into:

- i. verbal utterances of the Prophet (*sunnah qaulia* or Hadith);
- ii. acts of the Prophet (*sunnah fi'liya*); and
- iii. the tacit assent of the Prophet, i.e., his refraining from expressing disapproval on hearing or observing certain things said or done (*sunnah taqririya*).

Unlike the Quran, whose word is binding and immutable, the wording of the sayings (Hadith) may change, although the meaning is binding between the content or subject matter of a Hadith and its authenticity, the content from which it derives its authority. The Islamic jurists classify the Prophet's traditions into three degrees of certitude:

- a. *Muwawatir*, i.e., a continuous tradition handed down through an uninterrupted chain of trustworthy witnesses. This is absolutely certain and recurs mostly in the acts of the Prophet (*sunnah fi'liya*) but is seldom found in the verbal sayings (*sunnah qaulia*). One such rare Hadith is: "Whoever deliberately tells a lie about me shall occupy his place in Hell".
- b. *Mashhur*, i.e., widespread. This differs from *Muwawatir* in that a link in the chain by which it is handed down is missing. An example is a Hadith narrated by Umar and later cited as such by a chain of narrators. Acts are judged by intention, and each shall receive according to intentions.⁵
- c. *Mashhur*, i.e., a strong legislative source carrying high probability. One example is the ruling on the bequest left by a single witness. This constitutes the bulk of the *Sunnah*. The jurists differ over adopting this class of Hadith, but it is generally

accepted, subject to certain criteria. The Shafi'i School would reject any such tradition attributed by a single authority, with the exception of Sa'id Ibn al-Musayyab. The Malikis would accept a one-source tradition if it were in conformity with legal use and custom in Medina, a position disputed by the majority of scholars.

For the Hanafis, a one-source Hadith must fulfil three conditions:

- i. the narrator himself should have abided therewith in his own conduct;
- ii. the Hadith should not cover a recurrent topic, as it should then have been narrated by many Companions; and
- iii. it should conform with the *Shariah* precepts.

The rulings of the *Sunnah* may be confirmatory, explanatory or complementary to the Quranic precepts.¹⁴

(c) Consensus or *Ijma*:

Jurists differ on the definition of consensus or *Ijma* as a source of legislation. The Ithna-Asharis and other Imami Shias restrict it to the agreement of their infallible Imams. The Kharijis would accept consensus only within their own community where they require unanimity. Some Hanbalis and their contemporary descendants, the Wahhabis of Saudi Arabia, together with the Zahiris, limit consensus to the agreement of the Companions of the Prophet. The Malikis define consensus as an agreement, firstly of the Companions of the Prophet, and secondly of the two following generations, i.e., the scholars of Medina, known as the followers (*tabi'un*) and the followers' followers (*tabi'at tabi'un*), since these are held to be the most thoroughly acquainted with revelation.

However, common orthodox doctrine maintains that consensus is simply the general agreement of all scholars of the Islamic community living in a certain period after the era of the Prophet's revelation, without the requirement that this agreement is unanimous. This doctrine relies on a famous tradition of the Prophet, which says that "My community will never agree to what is wrong."

According to this definition, consensus must comply with four conditions:

- i. It shall be the consensus of the scholars, an essential requirement for whom is moral purity;
- ii. the majority of such scholars shall agree to the legal opinion, allowing for a dissenting minority;
- iii. the object of their agreement shall be a legal matter liable for reversed opinion, relating to permissibility, prohibition, validity or nullity. It cannot relate to a secular matter such as the life beyond, or a religious matter that has already been proven conclusively;
- iv. the consensus shall occur long after the death of the Prophet, have become a *facti* agreement (*ijma' al-faqr*), or had he (*Imam al-salaf*) which is acknowledged by the majority of Hanafis and Hanbalis but dismissed by the Malikis, Shafis, most theologians and a minority of Hanbalis.

Consensus may be verbal, or by practical example, or by *facti* agreement (*ijma' al-faqr*) which is acknowledged by the majority of Hanafis and Hanbalis but dismissed by the Malikis, Shafis, most theologians and a minority of Hanbalis.

Consensus derives from the Quran, such as in the unanimous ruling of the grandmother as a prohibited degree under the *Sunnah*, such as granting the grandmother a sixth share of the estate, agreeing on a similar ruling by the Prophet, or from analogy, such as the leading of Muslims in prayers, or from the public interest, such as agreeing to the compilation of the Quranic texts in one volume. In general, consensus is a conclusive argument in proving the existence of a law, or interpreting or abrogating it.¹⁵

(d) Reasoning by Analogy (*qiyas*):

While the previous sources are essentially conventional, deriving from divine revelation (the Quran and the *Sunnah*) or by consensus (*ijma'*), analogy (*qiyas*) is a process of individual logical reasoning, sometimes being referred to as personal opinion (*ray*) or reasoned inference.

(*qiyas*) Islamic jurists define analogy as the deduction of a ruling on a case for which no provision is found in the Quran or the *Sunnah* from a similar case for which there is such a provision, on the strength of a common factor. It has, therefore, four essentials (*arkan*):

- i. the known case, the root (*asl*);
- ii. the unknown case, the derivative (*far'*);
- iii. the common factor, the reason (*illa*); and
- iv. the known ruling on the root under a text or by consensus, extendable to the derivative (*hukm-ul-asl*).

For an analogy to be valid, it has to comply with three conditions:

- i. that the common factor is the ground for the ruling,
- ii. that the reason is identical in both cases; and
- iii. that the ruling is general and not exceptional.

The authority of analogy is a matter of controversy among jurists. Some jurists reject it entirely. Among this school were the Zahiris.

The advocates of analogy, on the other side, invoked the Hadith according to which when the Prophet sent Muadh Ibn Jabal to Yemen as the judge, and asked him: 'How will you decide when a question arises?' Muadh replied: 'According to the Book of God.' Then the Prophet asked: 'And if you do not find the answer in the Book of God?' Muadh said: 'Then according to the *Sunnah* of the Apostle of God.' The Prophet again asked: 'And if you do not find the answer in the *Sunnah* of His Apostle?' Muadh replied: 'Then I shall come to a decision according to my own opinion without fail.' The Prophet was delighted and said: 'Praise be to God who guided the apostle of the Apostle of God to what pleases God and His Apostle.'¹⁶

The bulk of Islamic jurists acknowledge analogy as a course of legislation, although they do so in varying degrees; the champions being the Hanafis, the least enthusiastic being the Hanbalis (who use it as a last resort) while the Malikis and Shafis steer a middle course. The *Ithna-Asharis* accord analogy much more freedom, maintaining that the gate of *qiyas* (reasoned personal opinion)—is always open, though only to the scholars who, acting as the representatives of the absent Imam, reinterpret the *Shari'ah* in every generation according to its immutable principles and the actual situation of the community.¹⁷

2. The Islamic Schools of Law

(a) The Origins of the Juristic Schools:

During the lifetime of the Prophet, no controversy ever arose over either general principles, or the detailed particulars. Every question was decided either on the basis of Revelation or the personal opinion of the Prophet, later confirmed or rectified by Revelation.

The first controversy to arise concerned a principle related to the death of the Prophet himself. This had not been accepted by some until Abu Bakr, the first Patriarchal Caliph, read them the Quranic verse: 'Lo! thou wilt die, and lo! they will die.'²⁴ The first controversies concerning practical matters related to the succession of the Prophet and the ascription by some tribes from payment of the religious tax (*zaka*), and the death of the Prophet, his Companions, followed two separate trends when dealing on new questions from the Islamic legal point of view. The followers of the first trend, known as the Traditionalists, or the School of Hadith, adhered to the Quran and the Prophet's *Sunnah*, or known as the School of Personal Opinion (*Al-Raay*), advocated the interpretation of the texts and analogy derived from precedents.

These two trends developed into two major schools of juristic thought following the transition from the city state to the empire, and contacts with other non Arab cultures. The Traditionalists, concentrated mainly in Hijaz—but also with minor centres in Kuta and Syria—would never venture beyond the texts, often taking them literally, and would consider any personal opinion as heretical. They used to decide every question by first turning to the Quran, and then to the *Sunnah* of the Prophet. When they came across conflicting rulings by the Prophet, they would opt for those attributed to the most authentic narrative, failing which they would refrain from judgment. This school did not survive its founder, Az-Zahiri, who died in AH 270 (AD 880).

The School of Personal Opinion (*Al-Raay*) flourished mainly in Iraq which was also the birthplace of the Shia and Khariji sects. The thesis of this school was that the Divine Law, the *Shariah*, was completed before the death of the Prophet, by which time it had been completed and made clear, and that it provides a rational system based on solid

principles and logical causes which explain and regulate the *Shariah* rulings. The school set themselves the task of identifying those principles and causes in order to infer judgment on actual or hypothetical problems. On the other hand, they were meticulous in ascertaining the authenticity of the Prophet's precedents lest a ruling that they made was founded on a false tradition.²⁵

Although the jurists agreed broadly on the four sources of the *Shariah* namely: the Quran, the *Sunnah*, analogy and consensus, they differed widely in their interpretation of the texts, in the value they attached to analogy and in their definition of consensus. As for analogy, the jurists differed on its value in relation to a saying of the Prophet of which there was only one report. They also differed on its premises derived from the sayings and acts of the Prophet's Companions, as to whether they were desirable or in the public interest. They also differed on the definition of consensus, whether it was that of the jurists of Medina at a given time or the jurists of the Islamic Community (*Umma*) as a whole in any given period.

Custom and social environment also had a role in the controversy between jurists. But perhaps the most important divisive factor was the political differences which gave rise to the three main doctrines of Islamic legal thought, namely: the Sunni, Shia and Khariji schools.

(b) The Islamic Juristic Schools:

After the death of the Prophet, one group of Muslims maintained that his successor should be his cousin and son-in-law, Ali, Ibn Abi Talib, and that succession should remain in the Prophet's family. However, on the recommendation of Ali himself, they accepted the Caliphate first of Abu Bakr and after him of Omar. The dispute was renewed on the election of Uthman, and after his assassination war broke out between the supporters of Ali and their opponents who supported Muawiyah, then the Governor of Syria. Ali himself was assassinated and Muawiyah founded the first royal dynasty in the history of Islam, the Umayyads. The disputes between the various groups moved to the realm of logical arguments and speculation which centred initially on the principles of the faith, giving rise to such philosophical doctrines as the *jabria* (*Determinism*), the *Salafya* (Traditional Fundamentalism) and the *Mutazila* (the rationalist Islamic philosophers). These, especially the latter, represented the most authentic Islamic philosophy.²⁶

The *Summi* and *Shaykhs* developed their own respective jurisprudence through their own established schools of law.

(c) The Sunni Schools of Law:

The *Summi*, the *Tadammudis* or the orthodox Muslims, constitute the mainstream of Islamic theology and jurisprudence. They believe that they are the exponents of the original and unadulterated Islamic orthodoxy as revealed in the *Qur'an* and in the traditions and precedents set by the Prophet and his Companions, and as elaborated by the great early Islamic thinkers. During the Islamic Age of Islamic juristic thought, numerous *Summi* schools flourished. Of these, only four have survived to this day. These are the Hanafi, the Maliki, the Shafi'i and the Hanbali.

The Hanafi School: Named after Abu Hanifa, Al-Nu'man, (d. 80/150 circa AD 700-760), this doctrine spread during the sovereignty of the Abbasid dynasty and was the official doctrine under the Ottoman Empire and thereafter, in Egypt, Syria, Jordan, Palestine, Lebanon and the Sudan. In the present age, it is ascribed to by the Muslim population of Turkey, Albania, Iraq, India and Iraq, Iran, Saudi Arabia, Afghanistan, Pakistan, China, and Hong Kong.

Abu Hanifa was meticulous about ascertaining the authenticity of any tradition attributed to the Prophet, making ample use of analogy and *Irthi'at*, i.e. giving preference to a rule other than the one reached by only to factual questions, but included hypothetical cases as well. Legislative devices (*Uyyul Shar'iyat*) are an essential characteristic of the doctrine used in an attempt to compromise between the legal, the ideal and the real, with the object of bridging the gap between the ideal, his own doctrine and that of the *Summi* doctrine in general.

Abu Hanifa refused the highest judicial office in spite of tremendous pressures from the Caliphs, but his closest disciple, Abu Yusuf, became the Chief Justice. He amalgamated the Hanafi School of Jurisprudence with the *Summi* School of Tradition, his judicial experience providing the link between theory and practice and helping to propagate

the Hanafi doctrine within the judicial offices, which were until then almost exclusively monopolized by Hanafi jurists.

Muhammad bin al Hassan Ash-Shaybani (d. 132-189, circa AD 750-805) was another eminent Hanafi scholar who studied under Abu Hanifa and his disciple Abu Yusuf. He then studied jurisprudence and traditions with Malik in Medina for over three years. Like his teacher, Abu Yusuf, he combined the two schools of personal opinion and tradition. He contributed most to the compilation of the Hanafi system of jurisprudence, in spite of differences of opinion between the three scholars within the school.

Later jurists referred to Abu Hanifa and Abu Yusuf as 'the two masters' (*ush-shaykhan*), to Abu Hanifa and Imam Muhammad as 'the two extremes' (*at-taratan*) and Abu Yusuf and Imam Muhammad as 'the two friends' (*as-sahibain*).²¹

The Maliki School: This school was named after its founder, Malik bin Anas (d. 93-179, circa AD 712-795). The Maliki doctrine is today widespread in Egypt, the Sudan, North and West Africa and the eastern central part of Arabia. At one time it was followed in Spain, due to the fact that most of Malik's disciples were Egyptian scholars who attended his lessons in Medina and after returning to Egypt, moved on to North Africa and then to Spain.

Although Medina lost its political importance when the seat of government moved first to Damascus and later to Baghdad, it retained its predominance as a seat of learning since it was the original domicile of the Prophet's Companions, Ansar and Muhajireen, and the dwelling place of the traditionalists of whom the most eminent were Aisha, the Prophet's widow, and his Companions Abdullah bin Abbas, Abdullah bin Umar and Zaid bin Thabit.

The sources of the doctrine were the Quran, the Prophet's Traditions, consensus, and analogy. The Maliki's conception of consensus differed from that of the Hanafis, in that they construed it as the consensus of the community represented by the people of Medina. They held precedents set by the Medinites above the single source traditions and analogy, to which they also preferred the ruling by the Companions and deemed to be an authority on the subject.

Malik made extensive use of the sayings of the Prophet (Hadith) and derived his rulings from the principles of public interest (*istislah*), the Hanafi (*istislah*), and a strong pragmatism. Malik reasoned opinion was not therefore confined to analogy.

The difference between the doctrines of the Maliki and the Hanafi is one of degree, not of nature. They both used tradition and reasoned opinion but with variable stress and to different extents. Both schools tolerated divergence of opinion within their doctrines.²²

(i) *The Shafi School*: This school was named after Muhammad Ibn Shafi, a pupil of Malik, who wrote the first book ever on the principles of Islamic jurisprudence called *Al-Risala* (The Epistle). To him, the paramount sources are the Quran and the *Sunnah*, falling which it is as authentic as revelation after the Apostle of God he narrated the ruling. According to his doctrine, the consensus overrules a tradition narrated by a single authority. He held that a tradition shall have its nearest to its manifest purpose shall prevail, and of conflicting traditions of apparently equal validity, the most authentically attributed shall prevail.²³

(ii) *The Hanbali School*: Named after Ahmad Ibn Hanbal (AH 164-241, circa AD 780-850), some historians did not consider this doctrine a juristic system, but described Ibn Hanbal as a traditionalist. Yet, considering the answers he gave to juristic questions put to him, compiled in a book titled *Mawdu'at* (Questions), these do reveal a juristic doctrine with an independent method and original principles. Although fundamentalist to the extreme in its rigidity in matters of ritual, this doctrine is equally noted for its tolerant approach to

transactions, advocating allowance or non-prohibition in the absence of any text to the contrary.

The Hanbali School did not enjoy the popularity of the preceding three Sunni doctrines for a combination of reasons, among them being the exclusion of its exponents from power and judicial office, a reluctance to give personal opinion, a rejection of analogy (which they only used as a last resort when all other sources failed), and their fanatic intolerance towards other doctrines.

Later, some Hanbali leaders, such as Ibn Taymiyya (died AH 728, circa AD 1328) and Ibn Qayyim Al-Jouza (died AH 751, circa AD 1350), did exhibit tolerance and gave personal opinion. They made Hanbali teachings known to the people, especially in matters of transactions.

During the 12th century AH (19th century AD), Muhammad Ibn Abdul Wahhab revived the Hanbali doctrine in Najd and spread it in Hijaz in the Arabian Peninsula. The Hanbali teachings are today the official doctrine of the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia.

Hanbalism derives its provisions from the Quran and the *Sunnah*, prevailing over any consensus, opinion or inference. It acknowledges, without question, an opinion given by a Companion of the Prophet if there is no dissention, otherwise the opinion of a Companion nearest to that of the Quran or the *Sunnah* shall prevail. Quite often, the Hanbalis do not indicate a preference where there were conflicting rulings by the Companions, but declare them all potentially valid. Traditions of the Prophet, according to the Hanbalis, are either valid or exhibit varying weaknesses which are nevertheless acknowledged.²⁴

(d) The Shia Schools of Law:

The Arabic word 'Shia' literally means followers, party, partisans, or supporters. It occurs a number of times in the Quran with these meanings. Later, it came to mean the followers of Ali and the people of his House, a connotation that distinguishes the Shias from the Sunnis, who consider themselves the 'orthodox' Muslim denomination. Sunni historians and jurists trace the advent of Shi'ism, as a religious movement, to the war between Ali and Mu'awiya over leadership of the Islamic community, which led to the establishment of the Umayyad dynasty. The Shias themselves trace their origins still further back to the controversy over the succession of the Prophet, in what is

to avoid the Al-Sadiqa affair, when allegiance was paid to Abu Bakr as the first Prophet's Caliph. Some companions of the Prophet maintained that Ali, the Prophet's son-in-law, was the most suitable successor, appointing in various arguments which included, *inter alia*, that Ali was the one the Prophet's deputy at Medina during the expedition to Tabuk. Moreover, in his last public address to the largest gathering before his death three months later, the Prophet took Ali by the hand and declared: 'Ye all whom I am the *mawla* (patron), of him Ali is also the *mawla*. O God, be the friend of him who is his friend, and be the enemy of him who is his enemy.' Ali's supporters, in order to preserve the unity of the community, reluctantly swore allegiance to Abu Bakr.

The term 'Shia' was first used in the document of arbitration at Siffin, the last battle fought between Ali and Mu'awiya to denote the 'party of Ali' (*Shi'a Ali* or *al-Mu'awiyi*), their opponents the 'party of Uthman' (*Shi'a Uthman* or *al-Uthmaniya*) and the Syrians (*al-sham* or *Sham*) who always considered him the most worthy person to lead the community after the death of the Prophet, together with other groups who supported him for other than religious reasons.²⁶

The Shias maintain that Islam has been, from the very beginning, both a religious discipline and a serious political system. The Imam is believed to be a pillar of the faith, based (according to Ja'far al-Sadiq, the first elaborator of the Shia Ithna-Ashari doctrine and after him the Ja'fria or Ithna-Ashari school) was named) on two fundamental principles: explicit designation (*nass*) and knowledge (*ilm*). According to the first principle, the Imam is a prerogative bestowed by God upon a person chosen from the family of the Prophet, who before his death and with the guidance of God, transferred the Imam, by explicit designation, to a named individual descended from Fatima and Ali (the Prophet's daughter and son-in-law). According to the second principle, an Imam is a divinely inspired possessor of a special principle of knowledge of religion, which can only be passed on before his death to the succeeding Imam. Thus, the Imam of the time becomes the sole authoritative source of knowledge in religious matters.

The Shias are unanimous in that the first Imam, as explicitly designated by the Prophet, was Ali, from whom the Imam passed in a *mutawala* way to Hassan, then Hussein, then Hussein's son Ali Zaid of Al-Badeen.

Thereafter, the Shias diverge into a number of sects: the Zaidis, Ithna-Ashari and Ismailiyya.

¹ The Zaidia School: It maintains that the Imam of their time was Zaid, son of Ali Zain al-Abideen and the great grandson of Ali. Of all the Shia Schools, they differ least from the Sunnis, only diverging on certain matters. For example, they consider the animal slaughtered by a non-Muslim ritually unclean, and they prohibit marriage of a Muslim male to a Christian or Jewish woman, quoting the Quranic prohibition: 'And hold not to the ties of disbelieving women.'²⁷ Unlike the other Shias, they do not allow *mulla* (temporary) marriage.

On the Imam, they allow the validity of the proclamation of an Imam, even if another candidate appears to be better. Unlike the Ithna-Ashari, they do not require any explicit designation. To them, a sufficient qualification for any eligible Imam is to be descended from Fatima, the Prophet's daughter, to be an independent scholar, and courageous enough to revolt against the ruler claiming the Imam for himself. They also differ from the Ithna-Asharis in believing that there is no specified number of Imams, and the Imam must be identified by his description and attitudes.²⁸

The Zaidis are mainly concentrated in the Yemen where their Imams combined both spiritual and temporal leadership until they were ousted in the 1961 Revolution.

² The Ithna-Ashari School: By far the largest Shia denomination, they derive their name (the Twelvers) from their belief in twelve Imams who were, in chronological order:

- 1 Ali Ibn Abi Talib (d. AH 40/AD 661)
- 2 Hasan (d. AH 49/AD 669)
- 3 Hussein (d. AH 61/AD 680)
- 4 Ali Ibn ul-Hussein (ZAINUL ABIDEEN) (d. AH 95/AD 714)
- 5 Muhammad ul-Baqir (d. AH 115/AD 733)
- 6 Ja'far us-Sadiq (d. AH 148/AD 765)
- 7 Musa al-Kazim (d. AH 183/AD 799)
- 8 Ali ar-Rida (d. AH 203/AD 818)
- 9 Muhammad ul-Jawad at-Taqi (d. AH 220/AD 835)

IS

10. *Abi al-Yaqin*

11. *Abi Thamm al-Kasbi*

(d. AH 254/AD 868)

12. *Mohammad al-Madhi* (Syrian and Abi Hudayfa)

(d. AH 260/AD 874)

(argued major oscillation in AH 329/AD 940)

However, the end of time to fit the world with truth and justice.

The main methodological difference between the Shias and the Sunnis (regarding their attitude towards idealism and pragmatism) is related to their doctrine of *Imamut*. The Shia Imam has three functions:

- i. to rule over the community of Islam
- ii. to explain the religious sentences of the law, and
- iii. to be a spiritual guide and lead people to an understanding

Because of this triple function, he cannot be elected as a spiritual guide and can only receive his authority from above. The Imam must be infallible (*ismah*) in order to be able to guarantee the survival and

The Imams directly instructed their followers while they were living among them. During the major oscillation of the last hidden Imam, the Shia doctrine on his behalf and under his private guidance, interpret

The Shias differ from the Sunnis on the details of inheritance, differences are minor, others are minor, and there is total agreement on certain topics. On divorce, the *Ithna Ashari* take the view that for it to be valid, a divorce should be pronounced in the presence of two honest witnesses, according to the Quranic ruling. Then, when they have reached their term, take them back in kindness or part from them in kindness, and call to witness two just men among you, and keep your testimony upright for Allah.³¹

Moreover, three pronouncements of divorce in the same sitting are regarded by the *Ithna Ashari* as a single pronouncement. On cohabitation, they stipulate that they should be in Arabic for those who know the

language. On inheritance, they allow a Muslim to inherit from a non-Muslim, but not vice versa.

On marriage, they allow the marriage of a Muslim male with a Christian, Jewish or magi woman, although they consider it repugnant (*makruh*). They allow the *mulla*, or temporary marriage, to a woman free of any legal impediment, under a binding contract and for a fixed dowry, giving effect to entitlement of the offspring to inheritance and the wife counting her *iddat* (waiting period) on the expiry of the contract during separation or before it.

The *Ithna-Ashari* doctrine has been the state religion in Iran since the 16th Century AD (10th century AH). It has considerable following in Iraq, Lebanon, Syria, Pakistan and Afghanistan.³²

iii. **The Ismailiyya School:** Of all the minor Shia sects, the most important is that of the Ismailis who broke away from the Shias during the 8th century AD (2nd century AH) over the successor to the *Imamut*. They agree with the *Ithna-Ashari* on the first six Imams, but differ on the seventh Imam. They uphold the claims of Ismail, who was the elder brother of the main Shia Imam, the seventh Imam, Musa al-Kazim Ibn Jafar, and whom the *Ithna-Ashari* disqualified for drinking wine. The Ismailis introduced into Islam a number of esoteric doctrines, such as the belief in the successive incarnations of God and in the transmigration of souls. They hold that these beliefs are matters of faith and above human discussion. Like the Twelvers, they hold the Imam to be infallible. During the 10th century AD (4th century AH), the Ismaili Fatimid Dynasty established a prosperous empire in Egypt. Today, the Ismailis owe allegiance to the Agha Khan, a descendant of Ismail, and they are now found in Pakistan, Eastern and Southern Africa, and in parts of the Middle East.³³

(c) Other Schools of Law:

There are other schools of law with very limited following amongst Muslims. These are:

i. The Kharijis

In the war between Ali and Muawiya, Ali's army consisted mainly of *yathim* and faithful supporters, while Muawiya commanded the best and most disciplined army of the empire. Facing defeat in the Battle of Siffin, Muawiya ordered his troops to raise copies of the Quran on their spears, pleading for arbitration. The majority of Ali's followers opted for acceptance, as the war was for the upholding of the Word of God. A minority refused, believing this to be a military ploy. When Ali, under pressure, agreed to arbitration with his enemy, the defiant troops, the Kharijis (Seceders) left his party to oppose both him and Muawiya, on the grounds that accepting arbitration would imply that the justice of their cause was in doubt, while they fought in the firm belief that it was just. The Kharijis founded a revolutionary party, and their doctrine may be summed up by its two fundamental tenets:³⁴

- 1 The theory of caliphate: The Caliph should be elected freely by all Muslims, regardless of his race, even if he is a slave. The elected ruler should have no right to abdicate or resort to arbitration. Should he err or deviate from the religious precepts, he should be dismissed. The Khariji theory of the state derives from the principle that political power belongs to God and therefore cannot be passed on by any person to his heirs. The Kharijis constitute the Islamic sect most rigorously against monarchy and hereditary rule.
 - 2 The observance of religious imperatives is an integral part of the Islamic faith. Those who believe in God and in the mission of His Prophet (peace), but fail to obey the religious injunctions, are deemed to be infidels.
- The Kharijis further maintain that ritual purity, which is a precondition for performing religious rites, should be both physical and spiritual. A lie, slander or malice would render one's abluition void, causing one to be ritually unclean. The Kharijis are the only Islamic sect to respect the stoning to death of adulterers, continuing the penalty to flogging.
- On marriage, they confine the prohibited degrees on grounds of fosterage (suckling a child) to foster-mothers and foster-sisters only decreed in the Quran,³⁵ and on unlawful conjunction, they allow a man to be married to his wife's maternal or paternal aunt, a relationship

forbidden under all the Sunni schools, but permitted subject to the aunt's consent, according to the Shias.

ii. The Abadis³⁶

The majority of historians and writers on Islamic sects and doctrines view the Abadis as a sect of the Kharijis, albeit the most moderate, and the nearest to the Sunnis. Modern European orientalists and Arabists subscribe to this opinion, pointing out that the Abadis are the only surviving Kharijis. This claim, however, is most emphatically denied and even considered a libel by the Abadis themselves, who denounce the Kharijis as dissidents and heretics. True, like the Kharijis, they objected to arbitration in Siffin, but on different grounds. They maintained then that Ali, whom they considered the Legatee of the Prophet (*wasiyya*, *nubuwwa*), by accepting the arbitration of men, abdicated the *imamat*, leaving a vacancy for which they elected Abdullah Ibn Wahb Al-Rasi as the new Imam.

They derived their name from Abdullah Ibn Abad At-Tamimi, who died in Basra, in the year AH 85 or 86 (AD 702). Heirs is the reigning doctrine in Oman and they have a considerable following in Tripolitania (the Djabal Nafusa), in Tunisia (the land of Djerbe), in Algeria (the Mزاب) and in Zanzibar on the East Coast of Africa.

They believe that the *Imamat* is not an exclusive prerogative of the Prophet's clan, the Qurash, quoting the Quranic ruling:

To! the noblest of you, in the sight of Allah, is the best in conduct.³⁷

What they require of the Imam is justice, piety and strict observance of the edicts of the Quran and the teachings of the Prophet and his first two successors. Therefore, the Abadis do not recognize the *Imamat* of the Umayyad or Abbasid Caliphs, with the only exception of the pious Umayyad Caliph Omar Ibn Abdil Aziz, whose son Abdullah is said by some Abadis to have been an Abadi himself. They acknowledge the multiplicity of the *Imamat* in various countries.

They preach tolerance in war and in peace. Their conduct in victory over their foes is exemplary, observing strictly the edicts of Islam: no looting, no hot pursuit, no torture and no killing of the wounded. Unlike the Kharijis, who deemed all their opponents as infidels, the

Abshis allow marriage and inheritance between their members and the followers of other Muslim sects.³⁸

The Abshis allow a bequest to an heir subject to the consent of the other heirs. They order the mandatory bequest, i.e. a share for orphans in the estate of their grandparents, a reform adopted in the modern laws of Egypt, Syria, Morocco, Tunisia, Jordan, Iraq, Algeria and Kuwait. They prohibit religious endowments, except to mosques.

In general, they differ from the four Sunni doctrines only on comparatively trivial legal issues.

Notes

1. The Quran, *Surah Al Nahl*:16:44
2. Jamāl J. Nasir, *The Islamic Law of Personal Status*, 2nd edn., London: Graham & Trotman, 1990, p. 2
3. *Ibid.*
4. *Ibid.*, pp. 3-4
5. *Ibid.*, p. 5
6. The Quran, *Surah Al Maidah*:5:49
7. The Quran, *Surah Hashr*:59:7
8. The Quran, *Surah An Nisa*:4:115
9. The Quran, *Surah An Nisa*:4:105
10. The Quran, *Surah Az Zumar*:39:17 and 18
11. The Quran, *Surah Al Araf*:7:199
12. *Supra*, Note 2, p. 20
13. *Ibid.*
14. *Ibid.*, pp. 20-21
15. *Ibid.*, pp. 21-22
16. Abu Da'ūd Sijistani, *Sunan-ul-Mustajab* (also known as *Sunanu Abi Da'ūd*), 1952, Cairo
17. *Supra*, Note 2, 24
18. The Quran, *Surah Az Zumar*:39:30
19. *Supra*, Note 2, 7
20. *Ibid.*, p. 8
21. *Ibid.*, pp. 15-16
22. *Ibid.*, pp. 16-17
23. *Ibid.*, p. 17
24. *Ibid.*, pp. 17-18
25. Ibn Hisham, *Siratu Rasul Allah*, 1936, Cairo
26. *Supra*, Note 2, p. 12
27. Ja'fari, *The Origin of Shia Islam*, pp. 290-292
28. The Quran, *Surah Al Mumtahanah*:60:10
29. *Supra*, Note 2, p. 13
30. Article 'Ithna-Ashari' in Encyclopedia of Islam
31. The Quran, *Surah Al Talag*:55:2
32. *Supra*, Note 2, p. 14
33. *Ibid.*, p. 15
34. *Ibid.*, pp. 8-9
35. The Quran, *Surah An Nisa*:4:23
36. Spelt normally by modern European Scholars as 'Ibadis'. Cf. F. Lewicki, *Al-Ibadiyya*, in Encyclopedia of Islam.
37. The Quran, *Surah Al Hajjat*:49:13
38. *Supra*, Note 2, pp. 9-10.

2

The Islamic Law of Inheritance: Its Sources and Development

The laws of succession are generally divided into two categories: testamentary and intestate. Most modern systems of succession rest firmly upon the freedom of the individual to determine the devolution of his property upon his death. These are testamentary systems of succession. Where the law imposes compulsory rules of succession of general application requiring that property should, on the death of its owner, be transmitted in a foreseeable way to those best entitled to it, the system of succession is known as intestate succession.¹

The Islamic law of inheritance is one of the most comprehensive systems of intestate succession. It is exhaustive enough to meet most of the situations that might arise. It pays ample attention to the interests of all those who, from time to time, hold a natural place in the first rank of the affections of the deceased. It is difficult to find any other system of intestate succession containing such just and equitable rules.²

The Islamic law of inheritance has its origin in the pre-Islamic days in Arabia. The Quranic Injunctions brought radical changes in the principles of succession that existed before the advent of Islam by eliminating all that was unjust and inequitable and by introducing just and equitable principles. The Muslim jurists, Sunni as well as Shia, further streamlined the rules of succession scientifically to make them readily applicable to actual situations. However, Sunni and Shia jurists worked separately to lay down their separate schemes of inheritance.

1 The Pre-Islamic Rules of Inheritance

It would therefore be proper and relevant to briefly examine the pre-Islamic law of inheritance in Arabia which was later reformed by the Islamic law. The main ideas of the pre-Islamic law of inheritance were as follows:

1. That individual members of the family formed the wealth and strength of the united family.
 2. That the families could neither inherit nor dispose of property.
 3. That females were themselves property to be bought and sold in marriage, to be assigned in payment of debt and to be owned and inherited by their males.
- Thus, the laws of Arabia in pre-Islamic days were patriarchal despotism unqualified. However, there was no distinction between ancestral and self-acquired property and sons acquired a vested interest at birth in their father's property. In these circumstances, the following rules of succession were commonly applicable:
1. Females and cognates were excluded from inheritance. In certain cases, women constituted part of the estate. A stepson or brother took possession of a dead man's widow or widows along with his goods and chattels.³ The Quran forbade this custom: 'O ye who believe! It is not lawful for you forcibly to inherit the women (of your deceased kinsmen);'⁴
 - Similarly, male minors who were unable to carry arms were deprived of any share in the estate. The tradition has it that some people disputed as much the Prophet's ruling to give a girl half of the estate of her father while she did not ride a horse or fight against the enemy as his ruling to give a boy a share of the inheritance while he was of no avail in wars.⁵
 2. The nearest adult male agnate or agnates succeeded to the entire estate of the deceased. Male agnates, who were equally distant in the propinquity, shared together the estate per capita.⁶
 3. Descendants were preferred to ascendants, who in turn, were preferred to collaterals.

4. The adopted son, even if his real father was unknown, had the same right to the estate as the real son if he was able to carry arms.
 5. Mutual inheritance between two men was recognized through a contract of alliance. The famous formula was for one of them to say to the other: 'My blood is your blood, my destruction is your destruction, you inherit me and I inherit you, you pursue my blood feud and I pursue yours.'⁷
- The Islamic law of inheritance did not entirely abolish the customary pre-Islamic law, but rather, introduced radical changes into it. The doctrine of shares becomes understandable once it is realised that the shares consist of those who were not entitled to succeed under the customary law, in the circumstances in which they are granted the right to take their respective shares. According to Tayyabji, the spirit of the Islamic innovations can be expressed in the formula: 'Unto her that hath, not and unto the relations of her shall be given, and from him that hath, shall be taken a little (or may be the whole) of what he seemeth to retain.'⁸

2. The Legal Sources of the Law of Inheritance

(a) The Quranic Verses:

On migration of the Prophet and his Companions to Medina, fraternization between the *Muhajireen* (migrants from Mecca) and the *Ansar* (the citizens of Medina) entitled each to inherit from the other. This provision was abrogated after the conquest of Mecca under the two Quranic verses:

And those who afterwards believed and left their homes and strove along with you, they are of you; and those who are akin are nearer one to another in the ordinance of Allah. Lo! Allah is Knower of all things.⁹

and

And the owners of kinship are closer one to another in the ordinance of Allah than (other) believers and the fugitives (who fled from Makkah).¹⁰

Earlier, bonds of brotherhood were temporarily approved to establish the right of inheritance, under the Quranic ruling: 'And unto each We have appointed heirs of that which parents and near kindred leave; and

fact, adoption was abrogated, as an inevitable consequence of the abolition of the whole institution of adoption, under the *Chunin* laws.

The right of information on the standard was first established through its will in the following (Italian) texts:

...only upon those who

Verbs of speech, thought, and feeling

hundred leave and onto the southern coast.

...the detailed distribution of the ... and near

[illegible]

79

At the end of the same *Surah*, there is a provision for the collaterals.

equivalent of the share of two females.

Quran

where such will dwell forever. That will be the great success.

be a shameful doom."

(b) The Traditions of the Prophet (PBUH):

under

- 1 The Quran says 'After (the payment of) any legacy he (the deceased) may have bequeathed or debt'. In a tradition narrated by *Tabari*: 'All the Prophet rules that debts should be paid before any legacy is considered, and that uterine kindred should have prior right to inherit over the consanguine.'
- 2 'The *Shahih* shall inherit from a non-Muslim'. More generally, 'No intermarriage between two people of different religions'. The Shias differ, allowing a Muslim to inherit from a non-Muslim.¹⁸
- 3 'The grandfather shall inherit from his victim.'
- 4 'Since a newly-born child, it shall have the right to inherit.'
- 5 'Zaid bin Thabit narrated that the Prophet ruled that of an estate left by a woman survived by a husband and a full sister, the husband should be given half.'
- 6 'A grandfather shall get one sixth of the estate if there is no mother.'
- 7 'The maternal uncle inherits from him who leaves no other heir.'
- 8 'The offspring of fornication with a free woman or slave is deemed illegitimate and shall not inherit nor shall be inherited from.'
- 9 'The son of imprecation (*lian*) shall be inherited from by his mother and her heirs thereafter.'
- (c) **The Consensus of the Prophet's Companions:**
This has been adopted in respect of the entitlement of the grandfather in the absence of the father, the share of the son's daughter, how-low-soever, of the son's son, how-low-soever and of the consanguine sister.¹⁹
- (d) **The Reasoned Opinion of the Early Jurists:**
This has been observed in matters of the inheritance of the cognate, proportionate abatement (*awl*), return (*raadd*), and on some questions of exclusion from inheritance (*hajb*).²⁰

3. The Islamic Reforms

Although the laws containing inheritance are definite and detailed as laid down in the Quran, but still in order to elaborate them and to present them scientifically, the jurists of Islam have acted with wisdom and careful thought. Further, it can be noticed that Islam brought about considerable reforms in the law of inheritance as it existed in Arabia during the pre-Islamic days. These reforms were twofold: first, they made the female a co-heir with the male, and secondly, they divided the property of the deceased among his heirs on a democratic basis, instead of handing his entire estate over to the eldest son, as was done by the law of primogeniture. The Arabs had a very strong tradition that only those who could use the spear and the sword were entitled to inherit, and therefore, no portion of inheritance was given to such heirs who were not capable of meeting the enemy and fighting in battles. Owing to this tradition, which strongly appealed to a people among whom tribal fighting was a daily matter, not only were all females (i.e., widows and mothers) excluded, but even male minors had no right to inherit.²¹ Women, in fact, were looked upon as part of the property of the deceased and, therefore, their right to property by inheritance was considered out of the question. Even under the Jewish law, women did not have a better position. Islam came as the defender of the weaker sex and the orphans, and just when a defensive war against the whole of Arabia was being carried on by a handful of Muslims, the prevailing law of inheritance, which gave all the property of a deceased person to those members of the family who bore arms, was declared as unjust, and a new law was introduced, putting widows and orphans on a level of equality with those who fought for the defense of the community and the country.²²

Before closing this Chapter, a few general remarks on the law of succession would be appropriate, and are given below:

- 1 No privileges whatsoever are given to the first born in the matter of inheritance. The Islamic law of inheritance differs on this point from the Old Testament with which on so many other matters it is in entire agreement.²³
- 2 In most cases, the share of a female is equal to one-half of the share of a male. This was a vast improvement upon the customs

All pre-Islamic laws when women had no right to own property.

3. According to the law of inheritance, the child of a lawful wife and that of a concubine had exactly the same right to inherit the father's property, provided always that the child of the concubine was acknowledged by her master.²¹

4. An illegitimate child inherits only from its mother and her relatives and vice versa.²² A child of a concubine, if acknowledged by her master, was not regarded as illegitimate. Where there is no legal heir or legatee, the property escheats (reverts) to the government treasury.

4. The Debts of the Deceased

It is clear from the reading of the verses of the Holy Quran which lay down the law of inheritance, that succession to the heirs can open only after all the debts of the deceased are paid and his bequests are distributed. A Muslim is not allowed to make a bequest of his property in favour of one or more of his heirs unless all the heirs at the time of his death consent to it. In the case of someone who is not an heir, a valid bequest can be made up to one-third of the total property of the deceased available at the time of his death. Any bequest in excess of one-third of the property is invalid to the extent of the excess of the heirs of the deceased consent to the extent of the excess until or the property is calculated for the purpose of bequests after all the debts of the deceased have been paid. The law regarding bequests has been dealt with in detail in a subsequent chapter in this book.

Debts are the first charge on the property of the deceased. The expenses relating to burial are also regarded as a debt, which must be paid out of the property of the deceased. The wife's dowry, if unpaid, is also a debt and must be paid out of the property before it is divided. A debt divide debts into three categories:

- a those contracted in health;
- b those contracted during illness resulting in death, and
- c those contracted partly in health and partly in illness.

The debts as given in (b) come last in the debts of the deceased and are chargeable only after the debts given in (a) and (c) are satisfied. All wages due to servants are also included in debts.

Therefore, after the valid bequests of the deceased have been complied with and all his debts are settled, the remainder of his property and assets can be divided among his heirs according to the rules of succession as given by Islam.

5. The Rules Regarding Different kinds of Debts

Different debts contracted by the deceased during his lifetime are discussed below:

(a) Debts Equal to or Exceeding Assets of the Estate

In this case, the assets are distributed among the creditors in proportion to their claims. Consequently, the creditors have the right to nullify any transaction such as sales, purchases or gifts, which were concluded by the deceased during the illness that caused his death,²³ if such transactions affect the value of the debts.

The executor and/or guardian appointed by the deceased before his death, or by the judge, if the deceased had failed to nominate an executor or guardian, disposes of the estate in order to repay the debts and deal with the creditors.

The executor and/or guardian discharges the debts of the estate with funds derived from claims recovered, cash in hand, proceeds of the sale of movables, and, if the funds so obtained are insufficient, with the proceeds of the sale of immovable property of the estate.

(b) Assets of Estate Exceeding Debts

If the estate exceeds the value of the debts, the executor nominated by the deceased also acts as a guardian and agent of such heirs as are minors or absent. He repays the debts if it is possible to do so from the assets alone, or else sells a sufficient part of the estate to repay the debts, even if there are majors among the heirs. He can sell any real property apart from what is absolutely necessary to repay the debts on the estate, if it is in the interest of the heirs whose guardian and agent he is.

If the deceased had no children, appoint an executor, the judge can appoint an executor by appointing the father for the benefit of the minors and if not possible, the mother or other should all the heirs be adults in which case the executor could settle with the creditors.

(d) When there are no heirs

In this case, the heirs are fully entitled to deal with the estate. An executor appointed by the deceased has more restricted powers with respect to a minor than with respect to a minor. He collects the debts due to the estate, settles the matters for the absent major heirs to avoid the loss of the estate, stored, and executes the will if there is one. No judge or this case has the power to appoint an additional executor.²⁷

Notes

1. N.I. Coulson, *Succession in the Muslim Family*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 1.
2. W.H. Macnaghten, *Principles & Precedents of Mohammadan Law*, V, 1870.
3. Al-Ghondour, *Inheritance under Islam and the Law*, p. 3.
4. The Quran, Surah An Nisa:4:19.
5. *Supra*, Note 3, p. 5.
6. *Ibid.*, p. 3.
7. Madkour, *Succession under the Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 16.
8. F.B. Tayyab, *Muhammadian Law*, pp. 826-27, 1940.
9. The Quran, Surah Al Anfak:8:75.
10. The Quran, Surah Al Ahzab:3:6.
11. The Quran, Surah An Nisa:4:33.
12. The Quran, Surah Al Ahzab:3:34 and 5.
13. The Quran, Surah Al Baqarah:2:180-181.
14. The Quran, Surah An Nisa:4:11-12.
15. The Quran, Surah An Nisa:4:176.
16. The Quran, Surah An Nisa:4:13 and 14.
17. Jamal I. Nasir, *The Islamic law of Personal Status*, 2nd edn., London: Graham & Trotman, 1990, p. 223.
18. Al-Hille, *Islamic Provisions in Personal Status*, 1947, p. 145.
19. *Supra*, Note 17, pp. 223-224.
20. *Ibid.*, p. 224.
21. M.M. Ali, *The Religion of Islam*, 2nd edn., 1950, p. 701.
22. *Ibid.*, p. 702.
23. R. Roberts, *The Social Laws of Quran*, 1907, p. 66.
24. *Ibid.*, p. 67.
25. A. Rumsey, *Al-Sirajiyah*, London: Premier Book House, 1959, pp. 1-2.
26. Death-illness (*marad-ul-maut*) is one where it is highly probable will end in death. Art. 1595 of the *Majelle*, which codifies the Hanafi jurisprudence gives the following definition: Death-illness is one where there is preponderance of apprehension of death, and which renders the patient incapable of attending to ordinary avocations, out-of doors for the male and in-doors for the female. The patient would die in this state of affairs within a year. Should the illness linger on for a year, unchanged, the patient shall be deemed like a healthy person unless his condition gets worse and death follows before the lapse of one year, in which case the condition from the time of worsening to death shall be deemed a death-illness.
27. *Supra*, Note 17, pp. 287-288.

The General Principles of Inheritance

In Chapter 2, it was stated that the Quran did not abrogate all the pre-Islamic laws of inheritance but amended them to the extent it was deemed necessary. So, it can be said that the Muslim law of inheritance consists primarily of (1) the rules relating to inheritance laid down in the Quran or by the Prophet (PBUH) in his teachings; and (2) the customs and usages concerning inheritance prevailing amongst the Arab tribes in and around Mecca and Medina at the time of the Prophet (excepting those aspects that were altered or abrogated by the rules and teachings of the Quran and the Prophet).¹ Therefore, for the purpose of rules of inheritance, the Quran is more like 'an amending act' than a complete code.²

The Sunni and Shia jurists worked separately to set up their own schemes of inheritance. The basis of both the schemes is the same, that is, the Quran and the Hadith on the one hand and the pre-Islamic customs of inheritance in Arabia on the other. Therefore, the general principles of both the schemes of inheritance are nearly the same, and can be discussed together. The differences in the approach of the jurists of the two sects on various rules of inheritance could be pointed out wherever they occur. However, the general principles of Islamic law of inheritance followed by both the sects are discussed under the following headings:

1. Applicable Law

The property of a deceased Muslim is to be distributed according to the law of the sect to which he belonged at the time of his death. The sect to which the persons claiming the property as his heirs belong is immaterial. If a non-Muslim becomes a convert to Islam and dies a Muslim, the distribution of his estate will take place according to the

Muslim law of the sort to which he became a convert.¹ In determining the law of laws of a deceased who had renounced the Hindu religion and embraced the Shia faith, recourse must be had to the Shia law of inheritance.²

2. Movable Property

It is a general principle that all property, movable or immovable, that a Muslim leaves behind after payment of funeral charges, debts and legacies, if any, is subject to devolution among his heir or heirs.³ There is no distinction between movable and immovable property, or between ancestral and self-acquired property.⁴ Sunni law treats this principle strictly.⁵ Shia law, however, while adhering to the principle in general, recognises certain exceptions.

(i) While a widow who is not childless inherits a share of her husband's land, a childless widow is not entitled under Shia law to a share in the land belonging to her husband.⁶ Land does not include the buildings or trees standing on it. A childless widow is entitled to a share in the value of such buildings and trees, and any sum payable by way of rent charges. She, however, is entitled to a share in the moveable property of her husband. The term 'land' is not confined to agricultural land only but also includes the site for buildings. But the question arises whether a widow, who has no child was dead, is disqualified from inheriting the land. There is a difference of opinion on this question. According to Baillie's *A Digest of Mohammedan Law*, such a widow would be entitled to inherit, but Amer Ali has stated a contrary view. The latter view has been upheld in India.⁷ However, a childless widow under the Shia law is entitled to a share in the proceeds of the sale of a building belonging to her deceased husband though she herself has no power of selling ownership of the building to anyone.⁸ As stated above, law of the sect to which he belonged at the time of his death. Thus, a childless Sunni wife of a Shia husband cannot inherit

The General Principles of Inheritance

(ii)

The eldest son, if he is of sound mind, is entitled to succeed exclusively to the wearing apparel of the father, and to his Quran, sword and ring, provided the deceased has left property besides those articles.¹¹

3. Birthright

Islamic law does not recognise the birthright to inherit. The right of an heir apparent or presumptive comes into existence for the first time on the death of the ancestor, and he is not entitled until then to any interest in the property to which he would succeed as an heir if he survived the ancestor.¹² The heir-apparent's right to succeed is nothing more than a mere *spes successionis*, that is, a mere chance, a transfer by the owner of defeated in a number of ways, for instance, a transfer by the owner of his entire estate before his death.¹³ An heir apparent cannot make a claim on the property of his living ancestor. A person is entitled to dispose of his property the way he pleases, that is, by sale, mortgage or gift etc., and an heir apparent cannot challenge an ancestor's actions and has no standing to challenge any transaction made by him (the ancestor) during his lifetime.

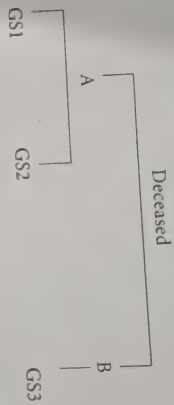
From the above discussion, it is clear that the chance of a Muslim heir-apparent to succeed to an estate cannot be the subject of a valid gratuitous (transfer or release).¹⁴ But, here arises another question: that is, whether the transfer, release or renunciation of *spes successionis* made for consideration is valid? There is conflict of opinion on this point. It is generally held that a transfer, release or renunciation by an heir apparent of his chance to succeed is invalid and does not estop him from inheriting after the death of the owner. The rationale is that, as *spes successionis* does not exist as a right according to Islamic law, therefore, any transfer, release or renunciation of *spes successionis* is the transfer, release or renunciation of something non-existent and is thus invalid. Therefore, the heir is not bound by such transfer or release but must return the consideration.¹⁵ Such relinquishment cannot be relied upon as an estoppel under the Islamic law against the heir apparent so as to preclude him from rejecting the transaction by which he was benefited.¹⁶ On the other hand, it has been held that while the relinquishment of a right of succession is not valid under Muslim law, there is nothing illegal about a person contracting not to claim the estate

The degree of relationship to the deceased excludes the more remote. So the share property of a deceased Muslim devolves on his heirs at the time of his death. This rigidity of the Islamic law of inheritance against the doctrine of representation has been strongly criticised by modern writers and legislators in different Muslim countries. It can be considered as one of the most serious problems in the realm of Islamic law of inheritance, and lately, certain Muslim scholars have attempted different solutions of their own to solve this problem. In a later chapter of this book, the problem is discussed in detail, with different solutions offered by different Muslim countries and their implications.

However, the principle of representation has more than one meaning and may be applied either for the purpose of deciding as to who are entitled to inherit, or determining the quantum of the shares of the heirs.

It has been discussed above that for the purpose of determining the persons entitled to inherit, the doctrine of representation is not recognized under the Islamic law. However, for the purpose of determining the share an heir is entitled to receive, Sunni and Shia laws of inheritance differ radically. For the limited purpose of calculating the share of each heir, the Shia law accepts the principle of representation as a cardinal principle throughout.²⁹ According to that principle, the descendants of a deceased son, if they are heirs, take the portion which he, if living, would have taken and in that sense they represent the deceased son.³⁰ In the same limited sense, the descendants of a deceased daughter represent the daughter, and similarly, the descendants of a deceased son to the descendants of deceased brothers, sisters, uncles or aunts, etc. Shia jurisprudence looks upon children, parents, brothers and sisters as the principal heirs, or 'roots' of the system of inheritance. Other relatives are subsidiary heirs or 'branches', and their derivative rights are determined by the standard applied to the root or principal heir through whom they trace their connection with the praepositus. In sum, each root transmits to its own branch the share of inheritance which it would notionally receive in competition with the other 'roots' represented. This share, as a general rule, is then distributed among the branch as if the 'root' itself were the praepositus.³¹

The Sunni law does not recognize the principle of representation even in this limited sense. The heirs are allocated shares regardless of the intervening deceased heirs. An example can make the distinction between the Shia and Sunni Schools clear. Suppose that a deceased Muslim leaves behind two grandsons GS1 and GS2 by a predeceased son A and a grandson GS3 by another predeceased son B, as shown in the diagram below, the distribution of the estate would take place as under:



Under the Shia law, the estate is divided first among the two predeceased sons A and B, so that each take 1/2. As 1/2 share descends to his two sons GS1 and GS2, each taking 1/4, B's 1/2 share passes on to his son GS3. This is also called distribution per stirpes. But under the Sunni law, the distribution would be per capita which means that all three grandsons would each take 1/3 without reference to the shares which their respective fathers, if living, would have taken.

The principle of representation, under the Shia law, is not confined in its operation to descendants only. It applies to the ascendants as well. Thus, great grandparents take the portion which the grandparents, if living, would have taken, and the father's uncle and aunts take the portion which the deceased's uncles and aunts, if living, would have taken.

8. The Allocation of Shares between Males and Females

According to Islamic law of inheritance, a male takes double the portion of a female in the same degree of relationship from the deceased. The rule applies to lineal descendants and all relatives on the paternal side. The only exception is the relatives connected through the mother only, like uterine brothers and sisters, when inheriting from each other, take equally, regardless of sex. However, a female inherits half of what a male inherits in the same degree of relationship from the deceased, still she

the nearer the blood-relationship of the portion of property that she inherits. This is considered as disabilities imposed upon her right of ownership, and not as a restriction of the property that she inherits.

8. The Rule of Propinquity

In determining the rights of inheritance of the heirs, the Shias adopt the rule of propinquity and ignore those of agnation, that is, they prefer the nearest kinship to those more remote. The distinction of agnates and cognates is only recognized by the Sunnis, who have distinctly adopted the system of *Dharmakshatra*.¹ The rule that the nearer in blood-relationship the more remote is applied to the kindred of the same class, but it does not apply to between classes. Where, therefore, a person is a residuary to the propinquities, he does not lose his rights as such a residuary merely because he also had a relationship with the propinquities through another person.² This theory of propinquity or nearness in blood is fully recognized by the Shias but partially by the Sunnis.³ This distinction is emphasised in the later chapters.

10. Presumption in Favour of a Muslim Child

When either of the parents is a Muslim, Islamic law presumes the child to be a Muslim.⁴ (until it is able to make a choice, in other words, when it attains majority), and the right to its succession is regulated by the laws of Islam, and of the school or sect to which the parent conforms.⁵

Notes

1. F.B. Taryabji, *Muhammadan Law*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi Private Ltd., 1968, p. 800.
2. A.A.A. Fyzee, *Outlines of Muhammadan Law*, 3rd edn., London: Oxford University Press, 1964, p. 381.
3. M.D. Mamek, *Handbook of Mohamadan Law*, 3rd edn., 1961, p. 160.
4. Mait Sen Singh v. Maqbul Hussain, AIR 1928 Oudh 138 (DB).
5. Yachishtira, *A Textbook of Muhammadan Law*, 6th edn., Allahabad: R.N. Lal, 1957, p. 516.
6. D.F. Mulla, *Principles of Mahomedan Law*, 16th Edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968, p. 44. Also Yusuf Abbas v. Mas Ismail Mustafa, PLD 1968 Karachi 480.
7. B.R. Verma, *Muhammadan Law in India and Pakistan*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968, p. 341.
8. Umerderez Ali v. Willayat Ali, 19 Allahabad 169 (1897); Mir Ali v. Sajida Begum, 21 Madras 27 (1898); Murtin v. Asha Bi, 20 Indian Cases 660 (1913); Daulat Khatun v. Aminia Bibi, PLD 1958 W.P. 67; Syed Muhammad Munir v. Abu Nasar, PLD 1972 Supreme Court 346.
9. Muzaffir Ali Khan v. Parbat, 29 Allahabad 640 (1907); Parbat v. Muzaffir Ali Khan, 34 Allahabad 289 (1912); Ali Zamin v. Syed Muhammad Akbar Ali Khan, AIR 1928 Patna 441, 20 Indian Cases 660.
10. Shaikat Ali v. Anwar-ul-Haq, AIR 1920 Lahore 57; Durga Das v. Muhammad Nawab Ali Khan, AIR 1926 Allahabad 522.
11. Supra, Note 6, p. 120.
12. Faqir Ullah v. Mir Khan, PLD 1958 Azad Jammu & Kashmir 19; Daulat Khatun v. Member, Finance, Land Revenue, PLD 1975 Lahore 59.
13. Supra, Note 7, p. 343.
14. Supra, Note 6, p. 45.
15. Sansuddin v. Abdul Husein, 31 Bombay 165, (1907); Kochunni Kochu Muhammad v. Kanu Pillai Muhammad, AIR 1956 Trav Co 217.
16. Hasan Ali v. Nazo, 11 Allahabad 456 (1889).
17. Muhammad Hashmat Ali v. Kaniz Fatima, 27 I.C. 701 (1915); Ghulam Abbas v. Han Karyam, Ali, AIR 1973 S.C. 554.
18. Latifat Hussain v. Hidayat Hussain, 1936, Allahabad 573; Kochunni Kochu Muhammad V. Kanu Pillai Muhammad, AIR 1956 Trav Co 217.
19. Latifat Hussain v. Hidayat Hussain, 1936, Allahabad 573.
20. Abdul Katoor v. Abdul Razack, AIR 1959 Madras 131; Kunhi Avulla v. Kunhi Avulla, AIR 1964 Karala 200.
21. Faqirullah v. Mir Khan, PLD 1958 Azad Jammu & Kashmir 19.
22. Supra, Note 7, p. 347.
23. Supra, Note 5, p. 518.
24. Supra, Note 3, p. 161.
25. Supra, Note 7, p. 342.

16. *Shah v. Ali*, *Alimuddin Tashir v. Pappiahmmal*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
17. *Alimuddin Tashir v. Pappiahmmal*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
18. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
19. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
20. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
21. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
22. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
23. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
24. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
25. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
26. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
27. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
28. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
29. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
30. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
31. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
32. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
33. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
34. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
35. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
36. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
37. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
38. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
39. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.
40. *Shah v. Ali*, AIR 1919 Madras 172.

4

The Rules of Exclusion From Inheritance

In addition to the general principles of the law of inheritance enumerated in the previous chapter, there are also certain general rules of exclusion from inheritance. Exclusion from the inheritance can be of two kinds, partial or total.

1. Partial Exclusion

Partial exclusion is, in reality, a reduction of the share receivable by one heir because of the existence of another heir.¹ There are six persons who are not subject to total exclusion; the father, the son, the mother, the nearer daughter, the husband and the wife.² As regards all others, the nearer in degree excludes the more remote; this is always true of residuary but the nearer residuary does not always exclude a more remote sharer.³ For example, a mother's mother is not excluded by a father, nor does a nearer Sharer, unless the right of succession is founded on the same relationship, as in the case of a mother and a grandmother, or a daughter and a son's daughter.

Generally, the persons who are related through others do not inherit with them, except in the case of uterine brothers and sisters who can inherit with their mother, although they are connected to the praepositus through their mother.⁴ Those who are basically disabled from inheriting, like a murderer of the deceased, a slave or an infidel, cannot exclude others, totally or partially.⁵ They are considered to be non-existent for the purpose of the distribution of the estate of the deceased. But sometimes a person, who is excluded himself, may exclude others, partially or totally. For example, two or more brothers or sisters, full or half, of a childless praepositus, are excluded in the presence of the father, but they do affect the share of the mother whose share is reduced from a third to a sixth.

A relative nearer in degree always excludes the more remote, whether he himself is an heir or excluded. Thus, if the heirs are a father, a father's mother and the mother of a mother's mother, the father takes the whole, even if he is excluded by the mother, and she in turn excludes the mother of the mother's mother. But by reason of the degree of relationship to the deceased, there are different opinions about her right of succession along with her son, that is, the paternal uncle of the deceased.

Other examples of partial or total exclusion due to the co-existence of a heir will be discussed in the forthcoming chapters.

2. Total Exclusion

Under the Islamic law, several causes may debar a person from succeeding to the estate of the predeceased, notwithstanding that he may have been the legal cause of exclusion. According to *Al-Sirajiyah*, the murders of the predeceased, a slave or an imbecile are the legal subjects qualified to inherit as heirs, are generally enumerated under the following headings:

- a. Homicide.
- b. Illegitimacy.
- c. Difference of Religion.
- d. Difference of domicile or allegiance.
- e. Slavery, and
- f. Esoppel in succession.

(a) Homicide:

An heir, who caused the death of a person from whom he is entitled to inherit, is debarred from inheriting from his victim in other systems of law as well, on the principle of public policy. Under the Hanafi law, one who has unlawfully killed the deceased, whether intentionally or unintentionally, has no right to inherit any portion of the deceased's estate.⁹ The causing of death must be the direct result of an act of the heir, even if it is by mere negligence or accident. Nafi b. Ba'ith in *A Digest of Muhammadan Law* gives a few examples of killings which debar

intended or by misadventure, in the following words: by rolling over him in sleep, or by falling on him from the roof of a house, or by treading on him with a beast on which the slayer is riding.⁹ In all these cases, the killer loses his right to inherit any portion of the property of the deceased. However, an indirect cause of a person's death may not be sufficient ground for exclusion from inheritance: as for instance when a person has dug a well into which another falls, or placed a stone in the road against which he stumbles and is killed in consequence.¹⁰ An act of homicide that induces retaliation or expiation is a cause for an act that does not induce either of the two consequences is merely an indirect cause.¹¹ There is a difference of opinion as to a father causing death as a consequence of admonition by stripes. According to Abu Hanifa, he loses his right to inherit but his disciples, Abu Yusuf and Imam Muhammad, hold the opposite view. Another exception to the rule is that the right to inherit would not be lost if the death results from some act done in performance of a legal duty, like a person inflicting punishment under the direction of law.

However, the Shia law differs from the Hanafi law on this point to the extent that under Shia law, the homicide must be intentional and unjustifiable to be a bar in succession.¹² Thus, justifiable and accidental homicide does not operate as bar to inheritance.

The rule of exclusion applies to the murderer and his descendants.¹³ In order to prove this exclusion, proof of conviction and sentence for the offence of murder would be sufficient, and it would not be necessary to establish the murder through independent evidence in different proceedings, where this ground of exclusion is being pleaded.¹⁴

In order to attract the rule of public policy which excludes a murderer and his descendants from succession, it is necessary that the murder should have been committed with the object of getting the murdered man's property.¹⁵ It is contrary to public policy to allow a murderer to derive from his crime the benefit of succeeding to the property of his victim, even in respect of property which would have come to the hands of the victim but for his murder.¹⁶ In Pakistan, the matter has been finally settled through legislation. A person committing *Qatl-i-amd* or *Qatl-i-sbhi-i-amad* is an heir or a beneficiary under a will; he stands debarred from succeeding to the estate of the victim as an heir or a beneficiary.¹⁷ *Qatl-i-amd* is deliberate and intentional homicide and

Special Cases in the Law of Inheritance

In addition to the general principles of the law of inheritance and general rules of exclusion from inheritance, the Muslim jurists have painstakingly evolved principles to resolve problems connected with special cases in the law of inheritance. These principles are being discussed separately in this chapter. These problems occur primarily due to the occurrence or expectancy of occurrence of an event, the happening of which raises difficult issues for the law of inheritance. Sometimes, the very status of a certain person can also lead to a problem for resolution under the law of inheritance. These cases are discussed under the following categories:

1. A Child in the Womb.
2. Hermaphrodites.
3. Missing Persons.
4. Captive.
5. Persons Killed in a Common Accident.
6. Step-Relations.

1. A Child in the Womb

A child in the womb of the mother at the time of its father's death is entitled to inherit, and a share in the inheritance has to be reserved for him. The presumption of the law is that a child born alive is possessed of the right of inheritance from the time of conception.¹ There is difference of opinion about the period during which such a child must be born after the death of the praepositus. According to one view, the right of inheritance in such a case continues for two years after the death

¹ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, Saigbi, AIR 1936 Allahabad 100.

² See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, Saigbi, edn., Allahabad: R.N. Lal, 1957, p. 101.

³ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., Lahore: 1020.

⁴ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., London: Oxford University Press, 1954, p. 101.

⁵ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

⁶ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

⁷ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

⁸ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

⁹ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

¹⁰ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

¹¹ See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

¹² See, e.g., *Islamic Law of Inheritance*, R.N. Lal, edn., AIR 1955 Mysore 20.

the question of the child's inheritance after the death of the mother, it is not necessary to say that in case the child was born after the death of the mother, the child is not entitled to the inheritance of the mother, but the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father, and the separation of the child from the mother is not a condition for the child's inheritance. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

3. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

4. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

5. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

6. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

7. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

8. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

9. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

10. The child is entitled to the inheritance of the mother if the child was born after the death of the mother, and the child is entitled to the inheritance of the father if the child was born before the death of the mother.

2. Hermaphrodites

The hermaphrodite, whose sex is doubtful, gets the smaller of the two shares, which is usually the share of a female.⁸ For example, when a man dies leaving a son, a daughter and an hermaphrodite, the hermaphrodite gets the share of a daughter. But Abu Yusuf differed from this view, according to his view, the son has one share, and the daughter has half a share, so the hermaphrodite should have three-fourths of a share, since the hermaphrodite would be entitled to one share, if he was a male and to half a share if he was a female, and this three-fourth of a share is equal to dividing into half the sum of two portions.⁹ Imam Muhammad would make the distribution more in line with Abu Yusuf's view. In the above example, Imam Muhammad would divide the estate into four portions, 18 going to the son, 9 to the daughter and 13 going to the hermaphrodite.

Scanned with CamScanner

The general rule on this point is that (a) a missing person is considered alive with respect to his own estate, so that no one may inherit from him (b) and (c) as to the property of others, so that he cannot inherit from anyone if that his general rule is not without exception. For example, how long will a person be considered alive in respect of his own estate? And, how should he be presumed dead in respect of others' property, thus barring his right to inherit. The law of intestate succession for children and his wife and been fully resolved. Regarding (a), the older view – as that he is – is still the prevailing view, as long as there is no evidence to the contrary.

There have been many cases, say, of this contemporaries alive. The considered dead Iqbal Muhammad reduced it to twenty years from the date of his birth. Abu Hanifa fixed Yusuf further reduced it to one hundred and ten years and the date of his birth. As *Al-Sirrijyah*, some of the learned have fixed ninety years as the extreme limit of human existence.¹² This view seems to hold good according to later authorities.¹³ The legal position on this point is that the partition of the missing person's property can only be done under distribution would be permissible only after ninety years to be dead, otherwise of the missing person. Hanbali differed with this view, saying that, otherwise, where there is a strong presumption of death, the property should be divided among the heirs. For example, if a man is missing from the birth ranks of two fighting bodies or from a ship which is wrecked, the presumption is that he is killed or drowned. So, according to him, the property should be divided after four years from the date of his disappearance, and the widow should be allowed to observe her *iddat*. If Hanbali is not true for such a presumption, e.g., when a man has gone travelling or is away on a journey in connection with trade, and has not been heard of, Hanbali says, recourse must be had to the court for pronouncing its judgement.¹⁴ So, the court has been given the ultimate discretion of

Regarding the problem of who would be considered the heirs of a missing person adjudged deceased, again there is uncertainty. However, the prevailing view is that the living heirs of the missing person, at the time of the declaration of death by the court, would be entitled to succeed. In other words, the succession would be deemed open at the time of the decree of death.

disappearance of a person.¹⁶

HOWEVER, before the declaration of death, a missing heir would have no share in the property of a deceased Muslim reserved, and the share would be held in reserve for him until the time he reappears and claims it or until the time he is proved to be dead.¹⁷ There is a difference of opinion as to the period during which the share of a missing person should be held for him; some have said 90 years, others 70, while moderns generally have fixed the time at 60 years. But the recognized rule as laid down in *Fath-ul-Kadiri*, is that taking into consideration the circumstances of a particular case, the judge may give any direction as to the possibility of the missing person's death, and the period for which the partition should be delayed.¹⁸ However, it can be concluded that the share of the missing heir will be held for him unless he has been declared dead by the court or a period of sixty years has elapsed. The share of the missing person is kept suspended for him, but the share of other heirs would be given over to them. If the missing heir returns, he would be entitled to his share and if he does not return, and is declared dead, the share reserved would devolve on the persons who were heirs of the praepostitus at the time of his death and not on the heirs of the

...that he had remained in England, and that he was dead or alive, he would be regarded as the same individual as the person who

a company, it appears that there is no property in the ground of the company and it is not to be treated as a sole business.²² And it is not for it to be treated as a business to divide a division of the company into several shares, for property in these circumstances is a company's business.

Accident

[illegible]

they shall not inherit from each other. For the purpose of this provision, it is irrelevant whether they died simultaneously or at different times, in the same accident or not. Their respective estates shall be divided among their heirs who survive them at the time of the death of the predeceased.

6. Step-Relations

Step-relations have no right of inheritance from each other.²¹ There is no tie of consanguinity between them. Therefore, a stepson and a stepdaughter are not heirs to one another.

1. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1965, London: Premier Book House, 1965, p. 80.
2. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
3. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
4. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
5. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
6. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
7. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
8. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
9. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
10. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
11. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
12. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
13. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
14. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
15. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
16. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
17. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
18. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
19. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
20. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
21. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
22. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
23. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
24. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
25. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
26. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
27. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
28. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
29. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
30. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
31. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
32. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
33. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
34. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
35. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
36. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
37. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
38. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
39. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
40. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
41. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
42. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
43. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
44. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
45. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
46. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
47. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
48. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
49. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
50. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
51. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
52. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
53. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
54. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
55. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
56. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
57. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
58. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
59. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
60. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
61. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
62. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
63. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
64. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
65. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
66. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
67. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
68. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
69. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
70. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
71. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
72. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
73. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
74. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
75. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
76. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
77. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
78. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
79. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
80. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
81. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
82. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
83. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
84. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
85. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
86. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
87. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
88. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
89. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
90. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
91. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
92. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
93. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
94. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
95. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
96. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
97. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
98. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
99. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.
100. *Islamic Law and the Muslim Family*, 4th edn., Bombay: Premier Book House, 1959, p. 28.

6

The Sunni Law of Inheritance

It has been discussed in the earlier Chapters that Hanafi school of law is the largest following among the Sunnis. In particular, the Muslims of the South Asian sub-continent, with very few exceptions, are followers of the Hanafi school. Abu Hanifa and his disciples, Abu Yusuf and Imam, Muhammad, worked very hard to draw up an exhaustive scheme of the law of inheritance. Other Sunni schools of law accept the scheme of the law of inheritance drawn up by the Hanafi school, with a few exceptions here and there. The following study of the Sunni law of inheritance is primarily based on the Hanafi doctrines. However, departures made by any other Sunni school are discussed below wherever they occur.

1. Certain Fundamental Rules of Inheritance

There are certain fundamental assumptions or rules of inheritance on which the edifice of the Sunni Scheme of inheritance is built. These assumptions or rules run through the entire law of inheritance and they are applied strictly to all situations arising from time to time with a very few exceptions.

(a) The Pre-Islamic agnatic succession and Quranic modification:

The Sunni law has substantially retained the pre-Islamic customary tribal law recognizing only the male agnates as heir, and modified it by adding a number of heirs who have been so ordained by the Quran. However, male agnate relatives generally remain in a dominant position though the female relatives receive substantial portion of the estate of the deceased by way of shares allotted to them in the Quran. The

showing relations from the Holy Prophet demonstrate the progressive change brought about by the Quran in the pre-Islamic customary law (shari'ah).

The *ahli'l-bayt* had been able to come to the Prophet (PBUH) with her two daughters and not to people; these are the daughters of Sa'id bin al-Harith. They inherited a property which beside you in battle. But their two other sons came and they cannot marry unless they have property. Allah has the verse of inheritance was revealed and they brought suit for the estate and said to him: 'Give the two daughters of Sa'id two-thirds of the estate, for their mother one-eighth and keep the remaining portion.'

(b) The Places of male agnates:

Agnate relatives divided into classes which, in order of priority, are:

1. the son and his descendants (how low soever)

2. the father and his ascendants (how high soever)

3. the descendants of the father (the brothers and their descendants)

4. the descendants of the paternal grandfather (paternal uncles and their descendants, how low soever)

5. the descendants of the great paternal grandfather and higher paternal grandfathers.

Any person of a higher class totally excludes any member of a lower class, with the only exception that the brothers of the deceased are not excluded from succession by the grandfather. However, the father takes as a share, with the son or other members of the first class of male agnates.

(c) The Rule of nearer in degree excludes the more remote:

Among relatives of the same class, the nearer in degree to the deceased includes the more remote. The fundamental rule of priority from the perspective would be totally excluded from succession not only by the nearer through others, but is directly connected to the

prepositus but by any nearer relative of the same class.² A nephew of the deceased will be excluded by the deceased's brother, whether the brother be his own father or uncle. A son's son is excluded by a son later be his own father or uncle.

(d) The Rule of Priority of Blood-tie:

The system of inheritance gives due weight to the strength of the blood-tie. Relatives of full-blood are preferred over relatives of half-blood. Among the male agnate collaterals in the same degree of relationship, relatives are divided into three categories with regard to blood ties: full, consanguine and uterine. Relatives of full-blood or full relatives are those whose parents are the same. Consanguine relatives are those whose father is the same, but mothers are different. Uterine relatives are those whose mother is the same but fathers are different. Among agnate relatives of the same class and the same degree, full relatives have priority over consanguine relatives and the male descendants of full relatives have priority over the male descendants of consanguine relatives in the same degree of relationship.

(e) The Principle of *tasib*:

Among the agnate heirs of the deceased, the male converts the female in the same degree of relationship into a Residuary regardless of the fact that such a female has been assigned a Quranic share. This is known as the principle of *tasib*.³ A son converts his sister, the daughter of the prepositus, into a residuary heir and takes double the portion. This rule of a male taking double the portion of a female, amongst the agnate heirs, when they take as Residuaries, applies throughout in the Sunni law. Thus a full brother takes double the share of a full sister, a consanguine brother takes double the share of a consanguine sister, a son's son takes double of a son's daughter etc. Of the group of female Quranic heirs, only the wife, grandmother and uterine sister are unaffected by *tasib*. The strict rule of succession converting female members who are Quranic heirs into residuaries by a male relative of the same class, degree and strength of blood-tie and then assigning double share to the male clearly establishes the superiority of the male agnates as legal heirs.

The Enumeration of Heirs

There are three main questions raised by the above:

- i) How are the heirs to be enumerated?
- ii) How are the heirs to be classified?
- iii) How are the heirs to be distributed?

The first question is the most important. It is the enumeration of heirs which is the basis of the distribution of the estate. The enumeration of heirs is a legal process, and it is not the same as the enumeration of heirs in a family. The enumeration of heirs is a legal process, and it is not the same as the enumeration of heirs in a family.

- i) The Quranic heirs who are called 'Sharers' for convenience of reference.
- ii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- iii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- iv) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- v) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- vi) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- vii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- viii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- ix) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- x) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.

- i) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- ii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- iii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- iv) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- v) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- vi) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- vii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- viii) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- ix) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.
- x) The agnate heirs called 'Residuaries' for reference.

According to the Sunni law, the property of the deceased devolves, in the first instance, on the Quranic heirs or Sharers, that is, Class I. If the estate is not exhausted by them, it devolves on the agnate heirs or Residuaries, that is Class II. And finally, in the absence of heirs of Class I and Class II, the property is distributed among the uterine heirs or Uterine Kindred, that is Class III.¹

These three principal classes of heirs together comprise all the blood relations of the deceased, whether they are agnates or cognates, and relationship by marriage, the husband or the wife. The subsidiary heirs succeed only by way of exception.²

Before going into the details of the Sunni scheme of inheritance, the principal and the subsidiary classes of heirs are discussed here:

(i) Quranic Heirs or Sharers:

The Quran deals very exhaustively with the law relating to inheritance. The Quranic class of heirs consists of those close relations of the deceased to whom specific shares are allotted by the Quran. The term 'Sharers' does not exactly convey the meaning of the Arabic expressions *al-Asnaf* or *al-Asnaf*. The meaning of these expressions is 'Sharers' or 'those who share'. Because of the difficulty of finding another suitable English word describing exactly the Quranic Arabic expressions, the term 'Sharers' is used for describing the Quranic Sharers. This term was used first by A. Rumsay while translating *Al-Furud*. This term was used later on it was adopted by Baillie in his '*A Digest of Muhammadan Law*' followed by renowned writers of Muslim Law like *Abul Kalam*, *EB. Tayyab*, *S. Amir Ali*, etc. Since the Quran prescribes specific fractional shares, the possessors of these fractional shares are conveniently called 'Sharers'.

As the shares are fixed by the Quran, they are obligatory in the highest sense and their possessors take precedence over the other two classes. This rule, however, does not mean that the 'Sharers' take the bulk of the property. On a careful analysis of the usual cases, the rule may be explained like this—take the whole of the property; and take slices (that is the fixed shares) out of it and assign them to the Sharers; and let the residue, being in most of the cases the bulk of the property, go to the residuary heirs, called the Residuaries.³ The first class, the Quranic heirs, consists mainly of females, with a few exceptions. The reason is that the bulk of the property, in majority of the cases, is sought to be kept intact for the second class of heirs, the Residuaries, who are mostly male agnates. For example, a person dies leaving behind a mother, a wife, and a son. The widow and the mother of the deceased are Quranic heirs or Sharers and will get their fixed shares, that is, 1/8 and 1/6 respectively. The son who is a tribal or agnate heir or a Residuary, will take the residue of the estate, that is $1 - (1/8 + 1/6) = 17/24$, the bulk of the

(10) Agents' View of "Indivisible"

(iii) **Uterine Heirs or the Distant Kindred**

The Sunni Law of Inheritance

(iv) Conclusion

(b) *The Subsidiary Classes of Heirs:*

(ii) The Successor by Contract:

The first of the subsidiary class, recognized by the Sunni law, is the successsor by contract. Succession by contract arises in two ways: (1) by grant, person, and (2) by friendship. The first situation arises when a man emancipates his slave; the former can inherit from the latter. However, the slave cannot inherit from the master. This kind of relationship by contract no longer exists because of the non-existence of slavery in the present day Muslim world. Under the second form, a successsor by contract is a person who derives his right of succession under a contract with the deceased in consideration of an undertaking given by him to pay any fine or ransom to which the deceased will

known heirs. This type of contract is more plausible where pecuniary compensation for others is allowed under certain circumstances, under the Islamic criminal law.

(iii) The Acknowledged Kinsman:

The acknowledged kinsman is a person of unknown descent in whose favour the deceased has made an acknowledgement of kinship, not through himself, but through another.¹⁹ There are conditions attached to this definition, which are that the acknowledgement is not automatically withdrawn and that it cannot be established that the person, on whose favour the acknowledgement was made, belongs to a different family.²⁰ Consequently a man may acknowledge another as his brother, so much that not as his son, because then it is kinship through himself and not through another (as his father or grandfather). So, a person having no blood relation who may inherit from him, may acknowledge another as his brother, nephew or uncle, the person so acknowledged will acquire the right of succeeding to the property of the acknowledged subject to bequests, if any, to the extent of the bequeathable third.

(iii) The Universal Legatee:

The next successor is the 'universal legatee', that is, a person to whom the deceased has left the whole of his property by will.²¹ The rule of the one third applies only where there are heirs. If there are no heirs of the deceased, the whole of his property can be bequeathed.

(iv) The State:

On failure of all the heirs and successors discussed above, the property of a deceased Sunni Muslim escheats to the State.²² Traditionally, the property used to escheat to the public treasury (called *Bait-ul-Mal* in Arabic) established for the benefit of all Muslims. Presently, as no such institution separate from the State treasury exists in most of the Muslim countries, the property would escheat to the treasury of the established government of the country.

4. The Actual Heirs of the Deceased

Since all possible heirs cannot succeed at the same time and some have to be excluded by others, therefore, a determination of the order of succession would be necessary. For this purpose, the Sunni law provides the rules of preference, which are also called 'rules of exclusion'.

These rules can be categorised into two:

1. Those by which some classes are excluded by others. For example, Sharers exclude Residuaries if their shares exhaust the entire estate, or the Sharers and the Residuaries together exclude Distant Kindred.

2. Those by which some heirs in each class are excluded by others. These rules are separate for each class.

(a) Sharers:

Shari'ah prescribes circumstances under which an heir would succeed as a Sharer. Some Sharers are excluded by other heirs and some are converted into Residuaries under certain circumstances.

(b) Residuaries:

There are two sets of rules of exclusion: (i) those which divide the Residuaries into four classes and provide for the exclusion of a lower class by a higher class; and (ii) those which determine preference within each class.

(c) Distant Kindred:

There are two sets of rules for Distant Kindred: (i) those which divide them into four classes and provide for exclusion of a lower class by a higher class; and (ii) those which determine preference within each class.

All these rules are explained in detail later in this chapter.

5. The Rules for Allotment of Shares to Actual Heirs

There are two chapters regarding the allotment of shares to actual heirs.

1. The rules for allotment of shares, which lay down what shares are to be allotted to the various claimants are separate and there are different rules for each case. These are discussed in detail later in this chapter.

2. The rules for the allotment of shares that is, rules that set down how adjustment is to be made if an allotment of prescribed shares is a total that does not exactly tally. This allotment is made by the application of the doctrine of increase, explained later in this chapter. Sometimes even an adjustment is required to be made when on the allotment of specific shares, their sum total adds up to less than unity and there is no residuary to take the remainder by such a case, the Doctrine of Return (explained later in this chapter) is applied.

6. Certain Important Terms Defined

Before going into the details of the main scheme of the Sunni law of inheritance, certain words and expressions used frequently in this chapter and the following chapters, are defined below.

1. Lineal relationship is the relationship between two persons, one of whom is a descendant in a direct line of the other.¹⁶ Every generation constitutes a degree, either ascending or descending. The persons through whom lineal relations are traced are said to form 'links' and are called intermediate ancestors.¹⁶
2. 'Collateral' means a person having a common ancestor with the deceased, but who is neither a descendant nor an ascendant of the deceased.
3. 'Agnate' means a person related to the deceased without the intervention of any female link.¹⁷
4. 'Cognate' means a person related to the deceased through one or more female links, whether or not there are male links intervening as well.¹⁸

5. 'True Grandfather' means a male ancestor between whom and the deceased no female intervenes.¹⁹ For example, father's father, father's father's father and his father how high so ever (hhs), are all true grandfathers.

6. 'False Grandfather' means a male ancestor between whom and the deceased a female intervenes.²⁰ For example, mother's father, the deceased's mother's father, mother's father's father, father's mother's mother are all false grandfathers.

7. 'True Grandmother' means a female ancestor between whom and the deceased, no false grandfather intervenes.²¹ For example, father's mother, mother's mother, father's mother's mother, mother's mother's mother, father's father's mother are all true grandmothers.

8. 'False Grandmother' means a female ancestor between whom and the deceased, a false grandfather intervenes.²² For example, mother's father's mother is a false grandmother.

9. 'Consanguine Sisters and Brothers' are the children of the same father but of different mothers. The 'Consanguine relationship' consists of the (a) consanguine brothers and sisters of the deceased, (b) consanguine uncles and aunts how high so ever (hhs) of the deceased; (c) the descendants how low so ever (lsls) of the consanguine brothers and sisters of the deceased;²³ or (d) the descendants how low so ever (hls) of the consanguine uncles and aunts how high so ever (hhs) of the deceased.

10. 'Uterine Brothers and Sisters' are the children of the same mother but of different fathers. Uterine Relations consist of the (a) uterine brothers and sisters of the deceased; or (b) the uterine uncles and aunts how high so ever (hhs) of the deceased; or (c) the descendants of uterine brothers and sisters;²⁴ or (d) descendants how low so ever (hls) of the uterine uncles and aunts how high so ever (hhs) of the deceased.

11. 'Son's son how low so ever' means a descendant of the son in lineal male descent, notwithstanding how distant he may be from the deceased.²⁵

12. 'Son's Daughter how low so ever' includes son's daughter, son's son's daughter and daughter of a son how low so ever.²⁶

7 The Principal Heirs and their Rules of Succession

For explaining the main scheme of Shari'ah law of inheritance, the principal heirs of the deceased are taken up individually as under:

(a) The Sharers

Sharers stand among the heirs whose names have been named in the *Qur'an* and have been assigned specific shares. These are twelve in number, two of whom share relations by marriage, that is husband and wife, and the remaining are related by consanguinity or blood. They are as follows: (1) Mother, (2) Wife, (3) Father, (4) True Grandfather, (5) Brother, (6) True Grandmother, (7) Daughter, (8) Sons, (9) Son's wife, (10) Cousin's sister, (11) Uterine brother, and (12) Uterine sister.

Husband: The husband of the deceased gets $\frac{1}{4}$ of the estate in case he has not left behind a child or child of a son his. In case (1) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (2) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (3) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (4) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (5) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (6) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (7) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (8) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (9) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (10) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (11) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*. In case (12) of the estate of a deceased wife, then the husband takes $\frac{1}{2}$ of the estate of her husband. The husband can never be a *Residuary* since behind her husband and no other Sharer or Sharer's wife only a Distant Kinsman, then the husband will share with the *Residuary*.

Wife: The wife of a deceased gets $\frac{1}{8}$ of his estate, in case he has not left behind a child or child of a son his. In case he leaves behind a child or child of a son his, then the wife's share will be $\frac{1}{4}$. The wife is never excluded from inheritance but can only succeed as a Sharer. If there are more wives than one, they divide the $\frac{1}{8}$ or $\frac{1}{4}$ as the case may be, equally amongst themselves.

Only the wife, who is validly married, is entitled to succeed to the share; but not a wife with an irregular marriage or *muta* (temporary) marriage. Chastity is not a condition for the widow inheriting her husband's property, as is the case in the Hindu law; because a Muslim husband has the power of divorcing his wife at his free will and any further safeguard is considered unnecessary.⁷ The wife's claim to her unpaid dowry and her right to live in the house of her husband during *iddat* (4 months and 10 days after the death of her husband), takes precedence over the rights of inheritance of other heirs. The marriage stands de facto or is deemed so to stand on the death of a spouse, while the wife is still in her *iddat* of a revocable repudiation (a divorce that can be called off). Under Hanafi and Maliki (but not Shafi'i) law, the wife is entitled to inherit if the irrevocable repudiation is made during the husband's death-illness, and the wife has not expressly or implicitly consented to the repudiation (*talaf*). This rule is adopted in the Egyptian, Syrian and Kuwaiti Laws of Personal Status.⁸ The wife also does not exclude a Distant Kinsman in the absence of other Sharers or Residuaries, but inherits with them. Similarly, she does not take part in Return but suffers reduction in her share proportionately with other heirs by the application of the doctrine of Increase.

Father: The father of the deceased is another principal Sharer who cannot be excluded under any circumstances. He takes $\frac{1}{6}$ of the estate of the deceased when the deceased has left no child or child of a son his. Sometimes, the father takes in both the capacities, as Sharer as well as Residuary. This happens only when the deceased has left behind a daughter or daughters, or a daughter or daughters of a son his as well as his father as his heirs, and the whole estate is not exhausted; the residue is then given over to the father. The father excludes the brothers and sisters of the deceased and more remote heirs. The reason is that the brothers and sisters are considered to be related to each other through their father and thus applying the principle of nearer in degree excluding the more remote, the father, being nearer in degree of relationship to the deceased than his brothers and sisters, excludes them.

Mother: The mother is another principal Sharer and always inherits from her deceased son. She takes $\frac{1}{6}$ of the estate of the

deceased when he is survived by a child or child of a son his. She also takes 1/6 when the deceased has left two or more brothers as adults or even one brother and one sister, whether full, consanguine or affine. Her share, however, is increased to 1/3 of the estate when the deceased left no child or child of a son his and one more than one brother or sister, if any. In case the deceased is survived by the spouse and the father, besides the mother, she will take 1/2 of what remains after deducting the share of the spouse.

There was considerable controversy about the reduction of the share of the mother from 1/3rd of the entire estate to 1/3 of the residue left after giving the share to the spouse. According to the majority of jurists, particularly Ibn Abbass, the mother was entitled to 1/3rd share, portion of 1/3 in absence of any lineal descendant or more than one collateral. Applying this rule though, the result would have been that, in comparison with a husband who takes 1/2 of the estate, the mother takes 1/3 and the father 1/6. In fact, the mother takes 1/3 and the father takes 5/12 as the husband takes 1/2, while in comparison with the wife, the mother takes 1/3 and the father takes 5/12 as the husband takes 1/2. The law is fairly rejected by all Sunni schools and they would not give the father 1/3 out of the residue left after allocating the share to the spouse. The mother in these circumstances takes half of what the father does. Thus, in comparison with the husband, the mother takes (1/3 x 1/2) 1/6 of the residue and the father 1/3 of the estate as Residuary; and in 1/3 of the inheritance. Sunni law claims these solutions on the authority of the general consensus of the Prophet's contemporaries. Following the view of Imam, the second Caliph of Islam, the real deeply the entitled to accept the possibility of the mother of the deceased taking a greater share in the inheritance than the father. He thinks such interpretation was fully in accord with the general scheme of Sunni law of inheritance which envisages that the share of a male is that of a female in the same degree of relationship. Otherwise, in the case of heirs being the husband, the father and the mother, the mother (1/3) getting twice than that of the father (1/6) would have created an anomaly for which there is no parallel in the entire Sunni law of inheritance.

True grandfather hbs: The true grandfather hbs of the deceased replaces the father in the latter's absence. He is totally excluded by the father, but if the father is dead then the nearest true grandfather takes his place, and all the rules governing the share of the father will be applied to him. The rule of nearer in degree excluding the more remote also applies to the ascendants of the deceased. Therefore, the nearer true grandfather will totally exclude a distant true grandfather. However, the true grandfather does not step into the shoes of the father in two cases. Firstly, in competition with the spouse and the mother, he does not reduce the share of the mother (1/3rd) of the residue left after assigning the share of the spouse. The reason is very clear. He is not in the same degree of relationship with the deceased as the mother. Secondly, the majority of the Sunni schools, Hanafi excepted, agree that the true grandfather does not, as the father does, exclude the full or consanguine brothers and sisters of the deceased from succession.³⁰ The reason is again obvious. The agnate brothers and sisters are excluded by the father because on the death of the latter, they would anyway be succeeding him as his sons and daughters which is not the case with the true grandfather whose own heirs might be much more varied.

Abu Hanifa, following the opinion of some eminent Companions of the Prophet, including Abu Bakr, the first Patriarchal Caliph, takes that the true grandfather excludes the siblings. All the other three Imams and the two Hanafi Companions, following the opinion of Ali Ibn Abi Talib, maintain that the siblings are not excluded but differ on the share of the true grandfather with them. Imam Malik, whose doctrine is followed in Tunisia, Morocco, Algeria and Kuwait, rules that the grandfather shall take the more advantageous to him of one-third of the estate, or as a co-residuary with the siblings if there is no sharer; if there is then the better part of his entitlement as a co-residuary, that is, either one-sixth, or one-third of the residue. In the famous Akdan case, the total of his and the sister's shares are divided between them in the proportion of two to one. This provision of the Tunisian Article 146 is further illustrated in the Moroccan and Algerian Articles 258 and 175 respectively. A woman dies leaving a husband, a mother, a full or consanguine sister and a true grandfather. The shares of the grandfather and the sister shall be added together, and then divided, with the male taking twice

1991

© 1997 by John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

...in their presence.

Appendix

Normal share	Conditions for circumstances
--------------	---------------------------------

Table of Shares—Sunni Law				Shares as varied by special circumstances
Share	Normal share		Conditions for inheritance of normal share	
	of One	Two or more divided equally		
1. Father	1/6		When there is a child or child of a son his	The father inherits as a sharer and is a residuary with a female descending heir, and as a residuary in the absence of any descendant.
2. The Grandfather	1/6		When there is a child or child of a son his and no father or nearer true grandfather.	With no father, the same as for father above. With full or consanguine brothers or sisters (a) according to Malik, the more advantageous of 1/3 or a brother's share in the absence of sharers, with a brother's share, 1/6 or 1/3 of the residue, taking twice a full sister's share out of their shares total (b) Egyptian Law the more advantageous of a brother's share of 1/6 or as a residuary with sisters inheriting as sharers
3. Husband	1/4		When there is a child or child of a son his	1/2 when there is no child or child of a son his
4. Wife or Sister	1/8	1/8	When there is a child or child of a son his	1/4 when there is no child or child of a son his
5. Mother	1/6		As for father above OR when there are two or more brothers or sisters, or one husband and one sister, whether full consanguine or uterine	1/3 when no child or child of a son his and no more than one brother or sister (a) any When there is also a wife or husband as well as the father only 1/3 of remainder after deducting the husband's or wife's share

Table of Shares—Sunni Law (Contd.)

Share	Normal share		Conditions for inheritance of normal share	Shares as varied by special circumstances
	at One	Two or more divided equally		
(1) Full blooded son	1/2	1/2	When no child, child of a son his, father, full brother or sister or consanguine brother	No share at all with the father, an inheriting male descendant his, a full brother or a full sister becoming residuary with daughters. No share when there are two full sisters unless there is a consanguine brother with whom she becomes a residuary and takes 1/2 his share 1/6 as a sharer on her own or sharing it with like sister/s where there is one full sister and no consanguine brother. As a residuary with an inheriting female descendant.
(2) Full blooded daughter	1/2	1/2	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(3) Half blooded son	1/4	1/4	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(4) Half blooded daughter	1/4	1/4	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(5) Full blooded mother	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(6) Full blooded father	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(7) Full blooded grandfather	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(8) Full blooded grandmother	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(9) Full blooded uncle	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(10) Full blooded aunt	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(11) Full blooded nephew	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(12) Full blooded niece	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(13) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(14) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(15) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(16) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(17) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(18) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(19) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(20) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.

Table of Shares—Sunni Law (Contd.)

Share	Normal share		Conditions for inheritance of normal share	Shares as varied by special circumstances
	at One	Two or more divided equally		
(1) Full blooded son	1/2	1/2	When no child, child of a son his, father, full brother or sister or consanguine brother	No share at all with the father, an inheriting male descendant his, a full brother or a full sister becoming residuary with daughters. No share when there are two full sisters unless there is a consanguine brother with whom she becomes a residuary and takes 1/2 his share 1/6 as a sharer on her own or sharing it with like sister/s where there is one full sister and no consanguine brother. As a residuary with an inheriting female descendant.
(2) Full blooded daughter	1/2	1/2	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(3) Half blooded son	1/4	1/4	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(4) Half blooded daughter	1/4	1/4	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(5) Full blooded mother	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(6) Full blooded father	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(7) Full blooded grandfather	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(8) Full blooded grandmother	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(9) Full blooded uncle	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(10) Full blooded aunt	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(11) Full blooded nephew	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(12) Full blooded niece	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(13) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(14) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(15) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(16) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(17) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(18) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(19) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.
(20) Full blooded cousin	1/3	1/3	When no child, child of a son his, father, or true grandfather	A male receives the same share as a female.

(b) The Residuaries:

Residuaries are all those persons for whom there is no specified share and who take the residue after the Sharers have been satisfied. They take the whole estate if there is no Sharer. *Al-Sirrajyah* classifies the Residuaries into three: the Residuary in his own right, the Residuary in another's right and the Residuary with another.³⁵

The Residuary in his own right (*asaba bil nafl*) is defined as 'every male whose line of relationship to the deceased no female enters'.³⁶ This is the most important class and includes the main male agnate heirs like the son, the son's son his, the father, the brother, the paternal uncle and his son and so forth. These were the most important heirs under the pre-Islamic law; and they continue to retain their importance to a

being as in the case of the full sister and succeeded to the lion's share of the estate of the deceased.

The *Residuary* (or *miryāṭ*) (الميراث) is every female who becomes or is under a *Residuary* because of a male who is parallel to her in degree of relationship to the deceased. They are four in number, namely: (1) daughter (with son), (2) son's daughter (with equal son), (3) full sister (with full brother), and (4) consanguine sister (with consanguine brother).

Consanguine sister (with full brother) comprises the two categories, namely: full sister and the consanguine sister, when they are both with daughter or daughters. When the daughters or sons are both with daughter or daughters, then there is no nearer *Residuary* than the full or consanguine sister (in the same way) and a residue is left over after assigning the shares to the Sharers, then the full or consanguine sister (in the same way) take the residue. The full sister or with a son only, receives the consanguine sister.

Another point, namely: the three categories of *Residuaries* described above, all the *Residuaries* can be divided into four classes:

(i) *Residuaries* (ii) *Residuaries* (iii) *Residuaries* (iv) *Residuaries* of the Father; and (v) *Residuaries* of a True Grandfather (his).

The *Residuaries* can further be sub-divided and described as follows:

(i) The *Residuaries* of the Deceased:

1. *Residuaries* of the Deceased: Although a son is a *Residuary*, he is never excluded from inheritance. The degree of inheritance is so structured that he is not to be the predominant heir getting the major part of the estate. He excludes all Sharers except the wife, the husband, full and the father (in his absence, the true grandmother or a daughter (with son) take as Sharer in his presence but inherits to male. He inherits to the exclusion of all other *Residuaries*.

2. *Residuaries* of the Deceased: A son's son is, in default of the son, the nearest son's son after the son, he excludes all other *Residuaries*. Daughter or daughters of the deceased do not take as *Residuary* with son's son.

but get their fixed share. Equal son's daughter takes as a *Residuary* with equal son's son. Usually, the higher son's daughter takes as a Sharer and not as *Residuary* with lower son's son. In case the higher son's daughter cannot inherit as a Sharer, she can take as a *Residuary* with lower son's son. In all cases, each son's son's daughter takes double the share of each son's daughter when the son's daughter becomes a *Residuary* with a lower son's son, and if there is a son's daughter his, equal in degree with the lower son's son, she shares with them, as if they were all of the same grade. Suppose the deceased leaves behind two daughters (Ds), one son's daughter (SD), one son's son's son (SSS) and one son's son's daughter (SSD), the distribution shall take place in such a way that the two daughters (Ds) get 2/3 of the estate collectively as Sharers and SSD as *Residuaries*, with a male taking double the portion of a female, that is, SD and SSD each takes

$$1/4 \times 1/3 = 1/12 \text{ and SSS takes } 1/2 \times 1/3 = 1/6.37$$

(ii) The *Ascendants* of the Deceased:

1. *Ascendants* of the Deceased: As mentioned before, the father takes as a Sharer in the presence of a child or child of a son his, but in their absence, he becomes a *Residuary*. Only the spouses, the daughters, son's daughters and the mother (in her default, true grandmother (his) can take as Sharers in the presence of the father, and he takes the residue after their fixed shares are assigned.

2. *Ascendants* of the Deceased: True grandfather (his) takes as a *Residuary* in default of the father, the child or the child of a son his of the deceased. He steps into the shoes of the father as *Residuary* in his absence, subject to certain limitations discussed before.

Only the Malikis among the Sunnis differ on the priority of the true grandfather over the full and consanguine brothers, making them of the same right to succession to the estate, after the father and before the true grandfather excludes the full or consanguine brothers from inheritance in the same way as he unanimously excludes the uterine. But all modern Arab legislators, following the Malikis, treat him as equal to the agnate brothers, provided his share shall not be less than

remoter. It has been adapted for the law in Egypt (Article 22), Syria (Article 139), Algeria (Article 154) and Kuwait (Articles 297, 309).³⁸

(b) The Descendants of the Father of the Deceased:

(1) Full brother: In order of the Residuary mentioned above, the full brother takes as a Residuary with the full sister, the brother taking a double portion.

(2) Full sister: In order of her full brother and the other Residuary mentioned above, the full sister takes the residue, if any, in case she is married, a share equal to that of a daughter or daughters, or (3) a son, daughter or daughters, or even if there be (3) one daughter and a daughter of a son this.³⁹ In the presence of the daughter or daughters of a son this, the full sister cannot inherit as a Residuary. Therefore, after assigning the shares of the daughter or daughters of a son this, if any residue is left, then the full sister or sister can take the residue.

(3) Consanguine Brother: In default of the above mentioned Residuary, a consanguine brother can take as a Residuary. A consanguine brother takes as Residuary with a consanguine brother (sister) a double portion.

(4) Consanguine Sister: In the absence of a consanguine brother and the Residuary mentioned above, a consanguine sister takes as a Residuary under the similar conditions, as mentioned above, for the full sister.

Note: Full or consanguine brothers and sister cannot exclude uterine brothers and sisters and the latter take as Sharers regardless of whether any residue is left for the former.

In default of the Residuary named above, the rest of the Residuary of a class has succeeded in the following order:

1. Full Brother's Son
2. Consanguine Brother's Son
3. Full Brother's Sons Son
4. Consanguine Brother's Sons Son

For example, the remoter male descendants of No. 11 and No. 12, that is, the sons of No. 11, then the sons of No. 12 and so on in like manner.

(c) The Descendants of a True Grandfather hhs:

When there is no Residuary belonging to any one of the above-mentioned three classes, then Residuary in this class succeed in the following order:

1. Full Paternal Uncle;
2. Consanguine Paternal Uncle;
3. Full Paternal Uncle's Son;
4. Consanguine Paternal Uncle's Son;
5. Full Paternal Uncle's Sons Son;
6. Consanguine Paternal Uncle's Sons Son.

Then come the remoter descendants of Nos. 17 and 18, in the same order and manner as the descendants of Nos. 11 and 12.

If there are no male descendants of the paternal grandfather belonging to the class of Residuary, then, male descendants of the remoter paternal grandfather hhs can succeed as Residuary. They succeed in the same order and manner as the deceased's paternal uncles and their sons and sons sons and so on.

Regarding the general rule of exclusion among Residuary, it may be sufficient to say that every member of a higher class of Residuary totally excludes every member of a lower class, and, within each class, a Residuary of a higher order (as given above) will totally exclude every Residuary lower in order to him. In other words, it can be said that, unlike Sharers, the Residuary succeed on a knockout basis, a Residuary of a higher order totally excluding a Residuary of a lower order.

8. The Doctrine of Increase or Awl

The Doctrine of Increase (awl) is the method of reducing the sum total of the shares to unity, in case, after assigning the shares to the Sharers, it is found that the sum total of the shares exceeds unity. The share of

4. Find *lcm* of the denominators to a common denominator.

4. Find a common denominator.

Example 3: Suppose the decedent has a wife, two daughters, a father and a brother, the son (A) of their father (i.e., 1/8, 2/3, 1/6 and 1/6 respectively) will then inherit any (by applying the Doctrine of Increase) the father is not believed to be common denominator, which will be 24 on this case. So, the share $3/24 + 16/24 + 4/24 + 4/24 = 25/24$.

Now, after increasing the denominator to the sum of the numerators, we get 35, while the numerator remained the same, the shares will now become $2/35 \times (6.25 \div 4.25) = 27/27.7 = 1$.

so the above are proportionately reduced bringing their total down to unity. Then the share of the wife, two daughters, the father and the mother, after applying the Doctrine of Increase, will be 1/9, 16/27, 4/27 and 4/27 respectively.

the case was reported to have originated in the 'Pulpit case'—*al-Mahdawiyya*. All the family and son-in-law of the Prophet, was distinguished by the inheritance law in the mosque, when he was distinguished by a testament from the congregation who asked what a reward by both the inheritance was when her deceased husband was also hereditary. All right. The wife one-eighth becomes one-ninth.⁴⁰ Ali's married women was extraordinary, but this result was reached by applying the Doctrine of Increase

9. The Doctrine of Return or Radda

1 This doctrine is just the reverse of the Doctrine of Increase. Where a remainder is left after assigning the shares to the Sharees and there is no residuary, to take it, then the shares of the Sharees are proportionally increased, to make their sum total equal to unity. This is the doctrine of *Return on a resid* and this right to revise the shares is technically called *Return of the husband or the wife* is not entitled to the Return so long

where there is no husband or wife, all the shares are reduced proportionate increase of the shares by Return is explained as follows:—

- Where there is no husband or wife, an estate is held in common between the children, and then the denominator is reduced so as to make it equal to the sum of the numerators while the numerators remain the same.

Example: A deceased Muslim left a daughter and mother as his heirs while the numerators remain the same. When these shares are added the mother gets $1/6$ and the Daughter $1/2$. Therefore, the doctrine of Return up they count to $1/6 + 3/6 = 4/6$. Therefore, the doctrine of the wadiah applied. As the sum total of the numerators is 4, therefore, the denominator will be reduced to 4, so as to make the shares of the daughter $1/4$ and $3/4$ respectively.

- adder and the daughter $1/4$ and $3/8$ respectively. If the deceased leaves behind the spouse and only one heir (Shawar) besides the spouse, then that heir will take the whole of the residue left after assigning the share of the spouse. In case, there are more than one heir besides the spouse, then the shares of the other heirs are increased proportionately as explained in (a), and they are multiplied by the fraction of the share that remains after the share of the spouse is set aside. For example, the deceased leaves behind a wife, a daughter and a mother as his heirs; first of all, the shares of the daughter and mother are increased from $1/2$ and $1/6$ to $3/4$ and $1/4$ respectively by the method explained above. Then the wife is given her share, that is $1/8$, and in order to find out the exact shares of the daughter and the mother, their proportionate shares are then multiplied by the fraction that remains after apportioning the share of the wife, that is $7/8$. So, the daughter will receive $3/4 \times 7/8 = 21/32$ and the share of the mother will become $1/4 \times 7/8 = 7/32$.

The Maliki law does not recognise Return or *radl*. According to the Maliki view, the residue of the estate in these circumstances should go to the public and be used for the general benefit of the Muslim community as a whole. Another reason for this view is that it is not permissible to allow any relative a share in the inheritance greater than that specified by the Quran. The Hanafi and Hanbali schools have always upheld the doctrine of Return relying on the Quranic text:

Good relations are more like one to the other, than other believers. That principle is the principle that blood relations must have a right of inheritance superior to that of strangers and the Quran nowhere speaks of the public treasury as a legal heir.⁴³ The Shafi school initially agreed with the Maliki but later went over to the views of the other two schools because it could be shown that a Public Treasury is properly disallowed.

4. Distant Kindred.

According to Muslim law, a distant kinsman is every relation who is neither a Shari'at heir nor a Residuary.⁴⁴ Distant kinsmen are males or females related to the deceased through one or more female links. They are divided in Arabic law into *farrah* (relatives linked by a common male) and *farrah* (relatives linked by a common female). A distant kinsman is only entitled to succeed to the estate when there is no Shari'at heir or Residuary. The only exception to the rule is in the case of a spouse, who does not totally exclude the distant kindred but inherits with them. So, after assigning the share to the husband or wife, as the case may be, the residue goes to the Distant kindred. There has been conflict of opinion among Sunni jurists over this. It is reported that he favoured the inheritance to Distant kindred. There seems to be uncertainty about this tradition because, among the *fuqaha*, the *Maliki* alone who was later emancipated and so independent for the Distant Kindred, but the undistributed property and under *Maliki* law, the Distant Kindred are never admitted to the inheritance because failing the survival of any male agnate relative of the deceased, the Public Treasury succeeds as a residuary heir. Abu Hanafi, however, did not agree with the view expressed by Zaid because, although the tradition mentioned above which denied inheritance of inheritance was not reported by Zaid, he did not report it. The right to the Public Treasury is not reported by Zaid, but only in the absence of any blood relation. In Hanafi, Shafi and Hanbali law, rights of inheritance are assigned to the categories of Shari'at heirs or Residuaries. In the absence of any agnate blood relation, the Public Treasury, the prospects of their succession are generally denied.

Two major doctrines exist to regulate cases of Distant Kindred. The Shafi and Hanbali schools adopt the doctrine of *tanzi*, under which the rights of these relatives are basically determined by reference to the link of the Shari'at or Residuaries through whom they are connected with the deceased. Therefore, they apply the system of representation, with the *praepositus*. The Hanafi school, on the other hand, adopts the principle of *qaraba*, or relationship, under which rights of the relatives are determined by the nature of their own relationship with the *praepositus*.⁴⁵

Under Hanafi law, Distant Kindred, like Residuaries, are divided into four classes. These are (i) Descendants of the deceased other than Shari'at heirs or Residuaries; (ii) Ascendants of the deceased other than Shari'at heirs or Residuaries; (iii) Descendants of the deceased other than Shari'at heirs and Residuaries; and (iv) Descendants of the immediate grandparents of the deceased.

The list of Distant Kindred comprised in each of the four classes can be given as follows:

- (i) The Descendants of the deceased:
 - 1 Daughters children and their descendants.
 - 2 Children of the sons daughters and their descendants.
- (ii) The Ascendants of the deceased:
 - 1 False grandfathers.
 - 2 False grandmothers.
- (iii) The Descendants of the parents of the deceased:
 - 1 Full brothers' daughters and their descendants.
 - 2 Consanguine brothers' daughters and their descendants.
 - 3 Uterine brothers' children and their descendants.
 - 4 Daughters of the full brothers' sons and their descendants.
 - 5 Daughters of consanguine brothers' sons and their descendants.
 - 6 Sisters (full, consanguine or uterine) children and their descendants.

10. The Rules of Succession of Distant Kindred

Class I of Distant Kindred:

Descendants of the deceased through a female link:

The Distant Kindred of the first class, comprise the descendants of the deceased other than Sharers or Residuaries. The rules of exclusion within this class are:

1. The nearer in degree to the deceased excludes the more remote. Thus, the son of a daughter will inherit to the exclusion of the son of the son's daughter.
2. When the claimants are in equal degree of relationship with the deceased, then the children of Sharers and Residuaries are preferred to those of the Distant Kindred. For example, a son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

who is a child of a Distant Kinswoman (daughter's son).

from the above two rules, the order of succession among the Distant Kindred of the first class can be laid down as follows:

1. Daughter's children.
2. Son's daughter's children.
3. Daughter's grandchildren.
4. Son's son's daughter's children.
5. Daughter's great-grandchildren and son's daughter's grandchildren.
6. Other descendants of the deceased in like order.

Of the above mentioned groups, each in turn must be exhausted before any one from the next group can succeed.

The principle governing the allotment of shares, among the Distant Kindred of the first class, can be discussed under the following situations:

1. If the claimants are of equal degree of relationship with the deceased and there is no child of a Sharer or a Residuary among them, or all of them are related through a Sharer or

10. The Rules of Succession of Distant Kindred

1. The nearer in degree to the deceased excludes the more remote.

2. When the claimants are in equal degree of relationship with the deceased, then the children of Sharers and Residuaries are preferred to those of the Distant Kindred.

3. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

4. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

5. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

6. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

7. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

8. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

9. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

10. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

11. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

12. A son's daughter's son, being a child of a Sharer (son's daughter) succeeds in preference to a daughter's son's daughter (daughter's daughter).

broader scope, the share will be regulated by the number and sex of the claimants, provided the persons through whom the claimants are connected with the deceased are of the same sex as the deceased. Among the claimants, the rule of double portion of a male against a female is applied.

Example: If the sons of a deceased are two sons of a predeceased daughter A, and a daughter of another predeceased daughter B, the succession will take place as follows:

1. Son of daughter A — 4/5 (each taking 2/5)
- 1 daughter of daughter B — 1/5.

As far as the blood relation is in complete accord over the allotment of shares to the heirs as long as the powers of the intermediate ancestors remain the same, but there is difference in the doctrines of the disciples of Abu Hanifa, Imam Muhammad and Abu Yusuf, over the allotment of shares to claimants when the intermediate ancestors differ in gender. Abu Yusuf's method of allotment of shares is simpler and more intelligible and is followed in most of the countries in the Middle East.⁴⁰ However, in India and Pakistan, the doctrine of Imam Muhammad is followed, although it is rather complex. The difference in the two doctrines will be discussed under the following situations:

2. When the intermediate ancestors are of different genders as where some are males and others in the same generation are females, or
3. Where the intermediate ancestors are of different blood, as where some are of full blood and others in the same generation are of half blood.

Taking situation (2), the succession under this situation can be explained by certain specific examples. These examples also explain the difference between the doctrines of Imam Muhammad and Abu Yusuf.

- a. The simplest case can be of only two claimants claiming through different lines of succession. In such a case, applying the doctrine of Imam Muhammad, the rule is to stop at the first line of descent in which the genders of the intermediate ancestors differ, and to distribute the estate, giving a male double the portion of a female. The share of the male ancestor will descend to the claimants claiming through him, and the

share of the female ancestor will descend to the claimant claiming through her, irrespective of the gender of the claimants. Abu Yusuf's doctrine takes into account only the genders of the actual claimants and any difference of gender in the intermediate ancestors is not taken into account. Among the claimants, however, the distribution is made with a male getting double the portion of a female.

Example: A deceased leaves behind a daughter's son's daughter and a daughter's daughter's son as explained in the following table:

Deceased	
Daughter	Daughter ----- First Line
Son	Daughter ----- Second Line
	Son ----- Third Line
Daughter	

According to Imam Muhammad, the rule is to stop at the second line since the ancestors differed in gender and assign the shares to them. Thus the daughter's son will get 2/3 and the daughter's daughter will get 1/3, and the former's share (that is 2/3) will descend to her son. Opposite results will be arrived at by applying the doctrine of Abu Yusuf, according to which only the genders of the claimants are taken into account. Thus, the daughter's son's daughter will get 1/3 and the daughter's daughter's son will get 2/3.

- b. Another case can be where there are three or more claimants, each claiming through different lines of ancestors. Here again, according to Imam Muhammad, the rule is to stop at the first line where the genders of the intermediate ancestors differed and distribute the shares there, a male ancestor getting double the portion of a female ancestor. However, in this case the share of each ancestor will not descend to the claimants claiming through them, but the collective shares of all the male descendants will be divided among all the claimants claiming through them and the collective shares of all the female descendants will be divided among all the claimants claiming through them, in both cases a male

husband getting double the portion of a female claimant. In case there is only one ancestor of a gender and more than one ancestor of the other gender, then the share of the only ancestor of a gender will ascend to claimant claiming through that ancestor but descended to the claimants claiming through other ancestor, with a male claimant getting double the portion of a female claimant.

Abu Yusuf's doctrine is the same. The claimants are assigned the shares, a male getting double the portion of a female.

Example: A deceased Muslim leaves behind the following claimants (given in 'right' order) in the following table:

Deceased			
Daughter	Daughter	Daughter	First Line
Son	Son	Son	Second Line
Daughter	Son	Daughter	Claimants

Applying the doctrine of Imam Muhammad, the rule is to stop at the second line of descent where there is difference of gender, and assign the shares to them. Thus a daughter's daughters will each get 1/6 and the daughter's son will each get 1/3. Now, these shares will not descend to their respective children, but the collective shares of the daughter's daughters (that is 1/3) will descend to their children, a male getting double the portion of a female. Thus a daughter's daughter's DAUGHTER son will get $(1/3 \times 2/3) = 1/3$, and the daughter's daughter's SON will get $(1/3 \times 1/3) = 1/9$. A similar exercise will be carried out on the collective shares of the daughter's sons and their children, that is, the daughter's son will get $(1/3 \times 2/3) = 1/3$, and the daughter's son's DAUGHTER son will get $(1/3 \times 1/3) = 1/9$.

According to Abu Yusuf, only the gender of the claimants will be taken into consideration, and thus their shares will be daughter's daughter's DAUGHTER 1/6, daughter's daughter's SON 1/3, daughter's son's SON 1/3, and daughter's son's DAUGHTER 1/6, supposed.

In another case there may be two or more claimants claiming inheritance through the same intermediate ancestor. In such a case, applying the doctrine of Imam Muhammad, the rule is to stop at the first line of descent where there is difference of gender and the further rule is to count for each such ancestor, if male, as many males as there are claimants as ancestor, through him, and if female, as many females as claimants claiming through her, irrespective of the genders of the claimants.⁴⁹ Then, after the shares are assigned to intermediate ancestors as explained earlier, their shares ascend to the claimants claiming through them, a male getting double the portion of a female.

Abu Yusuf's doctrine remains the same even in this case. The estate of the deceased is divided among the actual claimants, males getting the double portion, irrespective of the genders of the intermediate ancestors and, also, irrespective of how many claimants claim through one ancestor and so forth. All the actual claimants are on the same footing.

Example: A deceased Muslim leaves 5 descendants in the fourth generation as shown in the following table:

Deceased			
Daughter	Daughter	Daughter	First Line
Son (S1)	Daughter (D1)	Daughter (D2)	Second Line
Daughter	Daughter (D3)	Son (S2)	Third Line
Son (S3)	2 Sons (S4, S5)	Daughter (D5)	Fourth Line
Daughter (D4)			

Now, the actual claimants are S3, D4, S4, S5 and D5. Applying the doctrine of Imam Muhammad, the first rule is to stop at the second line of descent where the genders differ. The second rule is to count, in this second line, for each ancestor, if male, as many males as claimants claiming through him, and to count for a female ancestor, as many females as claimants claiming through her. Thus S1 having two claimants

through him will be counted as two males, or four females. D1 having four sons, although his wife will be counted as two females, D2 will be four males, although his wife will be counted as two females. The estate will be divided into seven parts. S1 getting $4/7$, D1 $2/7$ and D2 $1/7$. S1 being the only male in the second line of descent, his share $4/7$ will pass to his only male, the son and D1, with S2 getting double the portion of the only male in the second line, S3 and D1, with S2 getting $(1/3 \times 4/7)$ $4/21$, D1 $2/21$ and S3 $2/21$ and D1 will be getting $(1/3 \times 4/7)$ $4/21$, D1 $2/21$ and S3 $2/21$ and D1 will be getting $(1/3 \times 4/7)$ $4/21$.

D1, D2 and D3 bring daughters, their individual shares will not descend to D4. The daughters returning through D2, not their collective share will descend to D4. The collective share of D1 and D2 is $(2/7 + 1/7) = 3/7$. The daughters returning through D3, the descendants of D1 and D2 in the past there is another reason the descendants of D1 and D2 in the first line of descent also differ in genders and thus, once again the daughters of the state will have to be made at the third line. D3 has two daughters claiming through her and shall be counted as one male or otherwise S2 has only one grandson and shall be counted as one male or otherwise. Thus D1 will be divided between D3 and S2 with the latter getting $1/7 \times 1/2 = 1/14$ and the latter getting the same. These latter getting $1/7 \times 1/2 = 1/14$ and the latter getting the same. These share of D3 and S2 will descend to the claimants claiming through them individually. S4 and S5 will divide into two the share of their mother D3 is $1/14$ getting thereby that each will get $(3/14 \times 1/2) = 3/28$. D5 will get the share of her father S2 (that is $3/14$)

So, the final distribution of the estate of the deceased, applying the doctrine of fractional share, need, will be as follows:

According to the doctrine of *Alim Moud*, the distribution will be simple. All the amounts will be equally considered as heirs of the deceased and the property will be distributed among them a male getting double the portion of a female, so the shares will be as follows: S3, S4 and S5 being male students will each received 1/4 and D4 and D5 being female students will get 1/8 each.

Following the above (4), where some of the claimants are related to the Imam, particularly by direct line, an intermediate ancestor and other claimants are placed in the deceased's rank through one line of intermediate ancestors. Then again there is a difference in the doctrines of Imam Muhammad and Abu Yusuf: the disciples of Abu Hanifa. According to Imam Muhammad, the strength of the blood of the intermediate ancestor, through whom the surviving claimants are claiming, shall be

The *Sunni Law of inheritance*

one into account, whereas, according to Abu Yusuf, the strength of blood of the claimants themselves is considered. This situation arises because Islam permits marriage between first cousins, and when the intermediate ancestors marry between themselves, then two degrees are said to be connected to the praepositus through those intermediate ancestors and are supposed to get an advantage over those agnate ancestors and are supposed to be connected through one line of ancestors. As we only connected to the deceased between the two doctrines, an example can make clear the difference between the two doctrines and so this point.

Example: The deceased left the following claimants, D3, D4 and S2 who are connected to the deceased through the following intermediate ancestors:-

Deceased

Deceased	
Daughter	Daughter
Daughter (D1)	Daughter (D2)
(They intermarried)	
Son (S1)	Son (S2)
2 Daughters (D3, D4)	

According to the doctrine of Imam Muhammad, the rule is to stop at the second line of ancestors where there is difference of genders, and assign the share there. Thus the daughter (D1) will be counted as two daughters, because there are two claimants claiming through her, and one son (S1) will be counted as two sons (or four daughters) because there are two claimants claiming through him too. The daughter (D2) will be counted as one daughter only, because of one claimant claiming through her. So, the estate will be divided in seven parts, $2/7$ going to D1, $4/7$ to S1 and $1/7$ to D2. S1, being the only male in that line of descent, his share will go down to his two daughters D3 and D4 who will each take $2/7$. But the share of D1 and D2 cannot directly descend to their heirs but will be added up, as explained before, and given out jointly to their children. Thus, their joint share (i.e. $2/7 + 1/7 = 3/7$) will descend to their children D3, D4 and S2, a male getting double the portion of the female. Thus D3 and D4 will get $1/2 \times 3/7 = 3/14$ (each getting $2/28$), and S2 will get $1/2 \times 3/7 = 3/14$. D3 and D4 had already

The \$17 given to each father \$4, and thus their total share in the estate will be the sum of what they got from their father's \$1 and mother D1 that is \$17 + \$11 = \$28 each. Taking \$1728. Thus, the shares according to D1 = \$11, D2 = \$174 and D3 = \$1728 would be as follows: D3 = 11/28, D4 = 17/28, D2 = 174/28 and D1 = 1728/28.

According to John Yocco, an estate will be divided into three equal parts. My son and the two daughters will be also connected to the deceased (my son and the two daughters) and will be deemed equal to two (my son and the two daughters) and will be considered equal to two (my son and the two daughters). Thus, in this case, the deceased has three children of grandchild ancestors. Thus, in this case, of My Son and my daughter is considered equal and each of them will receive 1/3 of the estate.

[illegible]

(iv) *Chorifi* of *Ukham Kindred*:

Ascertainment of the deceased through a female link:

1. The term of *Young Kindred* consists of grandparents how high so ever, who do not fall into the category of *Sharents*. These grandparents are *Grandmothers* and *Father Grandmothers* but not *Father Grandmothers* the *300* years of succession in this class of *Instant Kindred* can be *Grandmothers* as *Grandmothers*.

are over an degree excludes the more remote. Thus the mother's father being the nearest of the false grandparents, stands in the exclusion of all other Distant Kindred of this class.

Among claimants in the same degree, those connected to the deceased through Sharers exclude those connected through Distant Kindred.⁵¹ The mother's father's father will be excluded by the mother's mother's father, because the latter is connected to the deceased through a Sharer (mother's mother) and the former is connected to the deceased through a Distant Kindred (that is, mother's father); though both claimants are in the same degree of relationship from the patrilineal line.

apocypstus, if the claimants be equal in degree of relationship from the deceased, and none of them is related through a Sharer or Residuary or all of them are related through the intermediate there is no difference in the gender of the deceased (the ancestors and they are related to the mother of the deceased); same side (that is, the father or the mother of the deceased); then the property will be divided among the actual claimants, a male getting double the portion of a female, regardless of intermediate ancestors. If the gender of the intermediate ancestors differ, then the property is divided among the first line of ascent where there occurred a difference in gender and the shares are distributed at that stage, a male getting double the portion of a female. Then, their shares ascend to the claimants claiming through them according to the rules prescribed above for the first class of Distant Kindred under the doctrine of Imam Muhammad. The doctrine in the case, as it was done in the case of Class I of the descendants in the case of Abu Yusuf downwards to the descendants in the case of Class I of the Distant Kindred. It is, however, not clear whether Abu Yusuf in this case differed with Imam Muhammad in succession to the matter of descendants.

the ascendants as he did in the maternal line.⁵¹

Ascendants can be divided into two categories, paternal and maternal. The claimants, who are related to the deceased through his mother, are said to be on the maternal side. The rule is that if the claimants are related to the praepositus through both the sides, two-thirds would go to the paternal and one-third to the maternal sides without regard to the gender of the claimants.⁵² The claimants on the maternal side, even if there is only one, will succeed jointly to one-third of the total estate and the claimants on the paternal side, even

[illegible]Proceedings of the 1996 World's Fertility Conference
 also are among others are researchers

This idea consists in the founding of the brothers and sisters' hall, a meeting place and refuge, with no walls, and under the category of brotherhood. A member of this class can only report when there are no brothers. A member of the first two classes. The rules of exclusion in this class and the first two classes. The rules of exclusion in this class and the first two classes.

1. The nearest to *mayyit* shall inherit the more remote. Thus, the *shahadah* of *mayyit* and *ahli* will exclude the grandchildren of *mayyit* from *mayyit*.
2. When the *ahli* are of the same degree of relationship from the deceased, the children of *Wasiyyah* will be preferred to those of *Mayyit* *Waqfah*.
3. When the *ahli* are of the same degree of relationship from the deceased, and are excluded by rule (2) above, the descendants of the full brothers exclude those of consanguine brothers and sisters, but the descendants of full sisters do not exclude the descendants of consanguine brothers and sisters, and the latter would take the residue, if any, after allotting shares to the descendants of full sisters and those of uterine brothers and sisters. The descendants of uterine brothers and sisters are not excluded by descendants, either of full or consanguine brothers or sisters, with them.²⁹ However, Imam Mahmud and Abu Yusuf differ on this rule. The rule, as stated above, is that of Imam Muhammad. According to Abu Hanifah, *ahli* are of the same degree of relationship, the

descendants of full brothers and sisters exclude the descendants of consanguine brothers and sisters and the descendants of consanguine brothers and sisters exclude the descendants of uterine brothers and sisters. This difference arises from the fact that Imam Yusuf takes into account the 'blood' of the claimants while Imam Muhammad takes into consideration the 'blood' of the tools, that is, brothers. In other words, Imam Muhammad applies the doctrine of representation with the descendants of brothers and sisters representing their respective ancestors in tools.⁷⁶ The view of Imam Muhammad holds good in India and Pakistan, whereas, Abu Yusuf's view prevails in the Middle Eastern countries.

Mohammad made the case for his followers' daughters, full sister's children and the children of

- Full brothers and sisters.
 - uterine brothers and sisters.
 - Full sister's children, children of uterine brothers and sisters.
 - Full sister's children, children of uterine brothers and sisters.
 - consanguine brother's daughters, and consanguine sister's children, the consanguine class taking the residue, if any.
 - Consanguine brother's daughters, consanguine sister's children and children of uterine brothers and sisters.
- The above three categories consist of those nephews and nieces who are not Residuates.
4. Full brother's sons' daughters (children of Residuates).
 5. Consanguine brother's sons' daughters (children of Residuates) and full brother's daughter's children, full sister's grandchildren and grandchildren of uterine brothers and sisters.
 6. Full brother's daughter's children, full sister's grandchildren and grandchildren of uterine brothers and sisters.
 7. Full sister's grandchildren, grandchildren of uterine brothers and sisters, consanguine brother's daughter's children and consanguine sister's grandchildren, the consanguine group taking the residue, if any.
 8. Consanguine brother's daughter's children, consanguine sister's grandchildren, and grandchildren of uterine brothers and sisters.
- The above mentioned categories (from 4 to 8) consist of those grand-nephews or nieces who are not Residuates. The remoter descendants

A brother and sister can be given a similar order as mentioned above, in the case of nephew and niece, and grandnephews and grandnieces. If all the legal heirs, such as in turn must be exhausted before any member of the next group can succeed.

The order of succession, with the first four rules, read with Abu Yusuf's third rule, can be laid down as follows:

1. Adult brother (brother) (all other children).
2. Consanguine brother, daughter, consanguine sister's children.
3. Children (all children) (children of Residuaries).
4. Uterine brother's son (children of Residuaries).
5. Consanguine brother's son (children of Residuaries).
6. Adult brother's daughter (all other's grandchildren).
7. Consanguine brother's daughter (children, consanguine sister's grandchildren).
8. Brother's daughter (if married and no sons in like order).
9. If the above group fails, the next group is exhausted before any member of the next group can succeed.

Assignment of Shares to the Claimants

After determining the order of the ascendants of brothers and sisters are entitled to receive the portions of the estate is made among them according to the lineage of Hasan Muhammad and in doing so, the following steps are involved:

1. The estate is first divided among the brothers and sisters, who are ranked in order of the roots, because the claimants claim through them. In doing so, each brother, who has two or more claimants sharing his share, will be treated as the number of brothers he has or sisters, claiming through him. Similarly, each sister claiming through her. At sister's half, consanguine and uterine, brother and sister, grand brothers, then there is a possibility that brother and the sister will get the residue according to the lineage of Hasan.

2. After determining the shares of the 'roots', the next step is to assign its shares to the uterine group. If there is only one claimant in that group, he will be assigned 1/6, being the hypothetical share of his root. But if there are two or more claimants in this group, whether descending from one or more uterine brothers or sisters, they will be jointly assigned 1/3, being the hypothetical share of their parent or parents, and it will be equally divided among them without distinction of gender.

3. Then the hypothetical shares of the full and consanguine brothers and sisters will descend to the claimants claiming through them, in the same manner and according to the same rules as mentioned above in the case of the Distant Kindred of the first class.

The allotment of shares, according to Abu Yusuf, shall be made to the adult claimants per capita, the male getting double the portion of a female.

Example: A Sunni Muslim dies leaving behind four grandnephew claimants, S3, S4, S5, and three grandniece claimants, D4, D5 and D6, as shown in the following chart (S stands for son and D for daughter):

Deceased					
Uterine Brother	Uterine Sister	Consanguine Brother	Consanguine Sister	Consanguine	
—	—	—	—	—	D3
S1	D1	D2	S2	—	—
—	—	—	S5	D6	S6
D4	S3	S4	D5	—	—

As there are two claimants in the uterine group, D4 and S3, the collective share of the uterine brother and sister being 1/3, will pass to D4 and S3, each taking 1/6.

The residue being 2/3 will first be divided between the consanguine brother and sister. As there are two claimants claiming through the consanguine brother, he will be counted as two consanguine brothers and as there are three claimants claiming through the consanguine sister, she will be counted as three consanguine sisters. Thus 4/7 of the residue (that is 2/3) will be given to the consanguine brother who will

The share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

the share of the female will be 2/3 will go to the

1. Uterine paternal uncles and paternal aunts (ammāt) and all maternal uncles and aunts (khalat or akwal) of the deceased because they are Residuaries.

2. The descendants his of all the paternal and maternal uncles and aunts of the deceased other than sons his of full and consanguine paternal uncles who are Residuaries. However, in this group, the nearer in degree excludes the more remote.

3. Paternal and maternal uncles and aunts of the parents of the deceased, other than full and consanguine paternal uncles of the father who are Residuaries.

4. The descendants his of all the paternal and maternal uncles and aunts of the parents of the deceased, other than sons his of the full and consanguine paternal uncles of the father who are Residuaries. However, in this group, the nearer in degree excludes the more remote.

5. Remoter uncles and aunts and their descendants his will succeed in the same manner and order.

Of the above mentioned group, each in turn must be exhausted before any member of the next group may succeed.

The rules of Succession for the first group (that is, uncles and aunts) are discussed below:

a. If there are claimants both on the paternal as well as maternal sides, the former will collectively take 2/3 and the latter will collectively take one-third. Each side will divide its collective share according to the rule of the double portion, he takes male.⁵⁷ Even if there is only one heir on either side, he takes the whole share assigned to his side.

b. Among the claimants on the same side, those of full blood are preferred to those of the half blood, and among those of the half blood, the consanguine relations are preferred to the uterine relations.

c. The uncles and aunts on the paternal and maternal side inherit together and no claimant on either side can exclude any claimant on the other side.

paternal side and one-third to the maternal side.⁵⁹ Even if there is only one representative on one of the sides, he will take the entire share assigned to his side. Paternal and maternal sides can only inherit together when the claimants on each side are in the same line of descent, otherwise a claimant of higher descent or nearer in relationship on one side (paternal or maternal) will totally exclude claimants of

fluorescent on the other side

relationship, those of full-blood are preferred to those of half-blood. Thus descendants of full uncles and aunts are preferred over descendants of consanguine and half-blood, uncles and aunts. Among descendants of half-blood, descendants of the consanguine uncles and aunts are preferred to the descendants of the uterine uncles and aunts, and the full applies both to the paternal and the maternal sides, the full applies both to the paternal and the maternal sides, the full applies both to the paternal and the maternal sides.

Among claimants on the paternal side, the children of Residuarys will be preferred to the children of Distant Kinswomen, when the claimants are in the same degree of relationship. Thus the daughter of a full paternal uncle, who is a Residuary, will exclude the daughter of a full paternal aunt, who is a Distant Kinswoman. This rule does not apply to the descendants on the maternal side, because none of them are Residuarys.

After ascertaining which of the parcels...
succeed, the portion assigned to the paternal side is to be...
share of that side according to the...

distributed among the members of the Distant Kindred or the *al-ʿAṣṣ* as laid down earlier for the Distant Kindred of the doctrines of Imam al-Ḥafṣ. However, the same conflict of the doctrines assigned to the Imam al-Ḥafṣ and Abu Yusuf will arise here as in the case of the first class of Distant Kindred, the portion assigned to the Imam al-Ḥafṣ is also to be distributed according to the same

Inherited	
Full & maternal Uncle	
Daughter (D1)	
Daughter	
Son (S2)	
Daughter (D2)	

According to the doctrine of *al-farq* (the difference), the distribution of the estate is as follows: (i) the estate is divided into two parts, the first part being the difference in the degrees of relationship (the difference) and the second part being the difference in the degrees of relationship (the difference). Thus D1 and D2 will get 1/3 and 2/3 respectively, and S2 will get 1/3. Their respective shares will be 1/3 and 2/3 respectively, and S2 will get 1/3. Thus D1 claiming 1/3 and S2 claiming 2/3 and S2 claiming through D1 will get 1/3 and 2/3 respectively.

If the deceased has a son, then the distribution has to be made in two parts, the first part being the difference in the degrees of relationship (the difference) and the second part being the difference in the degrees of relationship (the difference). Thus D1 and D2 will get 1/3 and 2/3 respectively, and S2 will get 1/3. Their respective shares will be 1/3 and 2/3 respectively, and S2 will get 1/3. Thus D1 claiming 1/3 and S2 claiming 2/3 and S2 claiming through D1 will get 1/3 and 2/3 respectively.

When the deceased has a son, then the distribution has to be made in two parts, the first part being the difference in the degrees of relationship (the difference) and the second part being the difference in the degrees of relationship (the difference). Thus D1 and D2 will get 1/3 and 2/3 respectively, and S2 will get 1/3. Their respective shares will be 1/3 and 2/3 respectively, and S2 will get 1/3. Thus D1 claiming 1/3 and S2 claiming 2/3 and S2 claiming through D1 will get 1/3 and 2/3 respectively.

Where relatives connected with the praepositus through different shares and Residues, vary in their degree of removal from the heirs (i.e. several represent, the relative nearer in degree to the heir is preferred (i) under Shafi law excludes all other relatives; (ii) under Hanbali law excludes all other relatives of the same general class; (iii) under Hanbali law are thus similar on this point. Any nearer relative, whether on the paternal or maternal side, would exclude all distant relatives on either of the two sides under the Hanafi and Shafi doctrine. But, under the Hanbali doctrine, the nearer relative on the paternal or maternal side excludes distant relatives on its side alone and not those on the other side. Thus, under the Hanbali law, a distant relative on the maternal side can take the position assigned to his side notwithstanding a nearer relative on the maternal side.

Notes

1. Al-Mughani of Ibn Qudama, VI, 166
2. N.J. Coulson, *Succession in the Muslim Family*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, pp. 33-34.
3. Ibid., pp. 41-42.
4. A.A.A. Fyfe, *Outlines of Muhammadan Law*, 3rd edn., London: Oxford University Press, 1964, p. 189.
5. Ibid., p. 390.
6. Ibid., p. 391.
7. Ibid., p. 392.
8. Ibid., p. 393.
9. Ramsey, *Al-Sirajiyah*, London: Premier Book House, 1959.
10. M.D. Mawdood, *Handbook of Muhammadan Law*, 6th edn., 1961, p. 169.
11. Supra, Note 4, p. 394.
12. B.R. Verma, *Muhammadan Law in India and Pakistan*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968, p. 421.
13. D.F. Mulla, *Principles of Muhammadan Law*, 16th Edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968, p. 97.
14. Ibid.
15. F.F. Fawaz, *Muhammadan Law*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968, p. 814.
16. Ibid., p. 815.
17. Ibid.
18. Ibid.
19. Supra, Note 13, p. 58.
20. Ibid.
21. Ibid.
22. Ibid.
23. Supra, Note 15, p. 815.

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

...of the estate of the deceased, and, under certain circumstances, a foreigner, who, if he acquires certain rights of inheritance, is treated as one of the heirs, by marriage or consanguinity.

2. The Grouping of Heirs by Consanguinity

The grouping of heirs by consanguinity is based on three groups and each group is further subdivided into sub-groups.

(a) Group I

(i) Father (Ay) and Mother (Umm).

(ii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(iii) Son (Walad) and Daughter (Bint).

(b) Group II

(i) Brother (Akh) and Sister (Ukht).

(ii) Brother-in-law (Akh al-Hamm) and Sister-in-law (Ukht al-Hamm).

(iii) Brother-in-law (Akh al-Hamm) and Sister-in-law (Ukht al-Hamm).

(iv) Brother-in-law (Akh al-Hamm) and Sister-in-law (Ukht al-Hamm).

(v) Brother-in-law (Akh al-Hamm) and Sister-in-law (Ukht al-Hamm).

(c) Group III

(i) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(ii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(iii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(iv) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(v) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(vi) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(vii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(viii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(ix) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(x) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(xi) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(xii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(xiii) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(xiv) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

(xv) Grandfather (Ayyam) and Grandmother (Ummayy).

They can also be called the 'principal heirs'. The subsidiary heirs, as mentioned before, can only succeed to the estate of the deceased in the absence of all the principal heirs.

4. The Subsidiary Heirs

When there is nobody from among the principal heirs available to succeed to the estate of the deceased Shia, the subsidiary heirs can succeed. The subsidiary heirs, under the Shia law, are not the same as those under the Sunni law. Even if, at times, they tend to be the same, but they are governed by different rules. There are three kinds of subsidiary heirs:

(a) Emancipator of a Slave.

(b) Indemnifier of the wrongs of others, and

(c) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(d) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(e) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(f) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(g) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(h) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(i) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(j) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(k) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(l) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(m) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(n) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(o) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(p) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(q) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(r) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(s) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(t) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(u) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(v) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(w) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(x) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(y) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

(z) The Imam or the Religious Leader of the Shias.

...of the wrongs of others:

[illegible]

(c) The Issue of the Religious Leader of the Shias:

In the same way, the Imam mentioned two categories of subsidiary taxes. The first is the spiritual wealth of the public, becomes entitled to the *shaykh*, namely the spiritual wealth of the public, treasury (*Bayt al-Mal*) and the *shaykh*. The right of the Imam, however, is not in the nature of a claim to the treasury. The property goes to him as the spiritual head of the community. The property goes to him as the spiritual head of the community, where the deceased lived, or where he was buried, or in the place where the deceased lived, or where he was buried. The property goes to him presently, except in the case of the deceased, the property goes to his representative (the *mujtahid*). The thing is that the property is to be distributed by him equitably and properly among the poor and indigent of the place where the deceased lived, or the place where he was buried, or the place where the deceased lived, or the place where he was buried. However, this rule also leads to the same conclusion. In the first place, there is no living Imam

The *Shia Law of Succession* states that, 'In view of the fact that of the Shias, secondly, there is no way of determining a mutahid in favour of any particular person, and thirdly, it is very difficult to make an equitable and proper distribution among the poor and indigent of the property of the Imam, these days, and fourthly, it is very difficult to make a charitable trust can be made for the benefit of the poor and indigent, the prevalent view, at least in India and Pakistan, is that, under these circumstances, Shia Muslims' property escheats to the government.'¹²

5. The Actual Heirs

The actual heirs who inherit the estate of the deceased, can only be determined after applying certain rules of exclusion among the possible heirs. The general rules of exclusion among the groups of possible heirs discussed above, are discussed below:

mentioned above, are discussed below:

1. *Heirs by consanguinity and marriage succeed together.* First of all, the husband or wife, as the case may be, is assigned his or her share. The remaining estate is divided among the heirs by consanguinity in accordance with the rules of exclusion amongst them.

2. *Heirs by consanguinity, whilst there is a single heir, succeed to the whole estate.* When there are two or more heirs, the estate belongs to the

Among the heirs by consanguinity, whilst there is a single member of the first group existing, those who belong to the second and the third group are absolutely excluded from succession. When there are no existing members of the first group, then the members of the second group succeed to the complete exclusion of the members of the third group. When there are no members from the first and the second group, only the members of the third group are entitled to succeed.

3 The members of the third group and then, the members of the two sections within each group succeeded together.¹

6. The Allotment of Shares

After determining the actual heirs who are entitled to succeed to the property of the deceased, the next step is to assign the shares to them. For the purpose of assignment of shares, the heirs are divided into two

- (a) Sharers
- (b) Residuaries

Psychiatry

[illegible]

10.1 The Error

There are some *Shi'as* that are recognized by the Shia law, these are:

The heirs by marriage in the Descendants of the Deceased:

SAI Method

(2) 5404

ii. The Ascendants of the

Deceased

100

11

iv The Collaterals

Full Sister

(7) Consanguine Sister

(8) Marine Brother

19) Terrence Sister

Tables of Sharers—Shia Law	
Conditions under	Share of

Tables of Shares and Inheritance			Share as varied by special circumstances
Share	Normal share	Condition under which the share is inherited	
	of one or more collectively		
1/4	1/4	When there is a lineal Descendant	1/2 when no such Descendant
1/8	1/8	When there is a lineal Descendant	1/4 when no such Descendant
1/16	1/16	When there is a lineal Descendant	If there be no lineal Descendant the father inherits as a residuary
1/32	1/32	(a) When there is a lineal Descendant; or (b) When there are two or more full or consanguine brothers, or one such brother and two such sisters, or four such sisters, with the father	1/3 in other cases
1/2	1/2	When no son	With the son she takes as a residuary
1/6	1/6	When no parent, or lineal descendant	
1/2	1/2	When no parent, or lineal descendant, or full brother, or father	The full sister takes as a residuary, with the full brother and also with the father's father
2/3	2/3	When no parent, or lineal descendant, or full brother, or father's father	The consanguine sister takes as a residuary with the consanguine brother and also with the father's father

The shares which the Sharers are entitled to take, and the rules governing the amount of their share are discussed separately for each share (quota).

1. *Mother*: The husband is in the 1/4 of the estate of his deceased wife. If she is survived by a lineal descendant, his share is added to 1/4, and the husband is not succeeded by a lineal descendant. If she is survived by a husband or wife cannot be succeeded. An exception exists in certain circumstances.

2. *Wife*: The wife is entitled to 1/8 of the estate of the deceased husband. If he is survived by a lineal descendant. In the absence of a lineal descendant, her share increases to 1/4. When a husband is survived by more than one wife, then the 1/8 or 1/4 is divided equally between these wives equally. A husband who has more than one wife cannot have a share in the estate of his wife. If he is survived by a lineal descendant, his share is added to 1/4, and the husband is not succeeded by a lineal descendant. If he is survived by a husband or wife cannot be succeeded. An exception exists in certain circumstances.

3. *Daughter*: The daughter is entitled to 1/2 of the estate of her father. If he is survived by a lineal descendant, her share is added to 1/2, and the daughter is not succeeded by a lineal descendant. If he is survived by a husband or wife cannot be succeeded. An exception exists in certain circumstances.

4. *Brother*: The brother is entitled to 1/2 of the estate of his father. If he is survived by a lineal descendant, his share is added to 1/2, and the brother is not succeeded by a lineal descendant. If he is survived by a husband or wife cannot be succeeded. An exception exists in certain circumstances.

5. *Sister*: The sister is entitled to 1/2 of the estate of her father. If he is survived by a lineal descendant, her share is added to 1/2, and the sister is not succeeded by a lineal descendant. If he is survived by a husband or wife cannot be succeeded. An exception exists in certain circumstances.

privilege, under the Shia law, of participating proportionately in the Return left after assigning the shares to the Sharers but does not lose anything by application of the Doctrine of Increase.

6. *Other words*, he is immune from the Doctrine of Increase. *Mother*: The mother, being a principal heir, is never excluded from inheritance. The mother is assigned 1/6 of the estate, when the deceased is survived by a lineal descendant; or, when there is a father along with two or more brothers (full or consanguine) or one such brother and two such sisters or four such sisters. They must be actually existent. A sibling unborn at the time of the death of the deceased is not counted in the quorum and does not reduce the mother's share to one-sixth. Article 892 of the Iranian Law, however, does not debar an unborn brother or sister from being counted towards the quorum.²⁰ In default of these heirs, the share of the mother increases to 1/3.

7. *Daughter*: In the absence of a son, the daughter is taken as a sharer. A daughter takes 1/2 and, if there are two or more, they collectively take 2/3, which they divide equally among themselves. With a son, the daughter is taken as a Residuary, the male taking double the portion of a female.

8. *Full sister*: The full sister, if there is one, inherits 1/3 of the estate of the deceased. If there are two or more full sisters, they take 2/3 collectively, dividing the same equally among themselves. A full sister inherits her share provided the deceased is not survived by her mother, father, a lineal descendant or full brother or father's brother. As the full sister belongs to the second group of the heirs, she is totally excluded by the heirs of the first group, that is, parents and lineal descendants of the deceased. A full sister as a belonging to the second group, takes with a full sister as a Residuary, male taking double the portion of a female. The father's father, belonging to the same class, is also counted as a full brother and takes as Residuary with the full sister in the same manner as a full brother. Similarly, the paternal grandmother is counted as full sister and participates in succession like a full sister.

9. *Consanguine Sister*: Consanguine sister, if there is one, takes 1/2 of the estate of the deceased. If there are two or more consanguine sisters, they take 2/3 collectively, dividing it equally among themselves. The consanguine sister succeeds to her share provided

[illegible]

the same family. The same brother and sister, among distant brothers and sisters, have different roles and functions. A brother may be the provider of support, the one who offers a safe haven of refuge for the purpose of seeking advice or a substitute of parents for the purpose of rebellion. There is no limitation of gender for the brother or sister-son of a family and they also equally become brother or sister of a new sibling. In fact, if there are two or more, they take 1/3 each, a new sibling is not of the same age group as the deceased, perhaps, thinking is equally among themselves, regardless of whether the women brothers and sisters succeed to their shares, or not. The women brothers and sisters succeed of the deceased, possibly there is no parent or blood descendant of the deceased. Thus, it is likely that, though the distant brother and sister, who is a part of the same group of her or him, can be excluded by a brother or sister, a new group of her or him, can be excluded by a parent or those associated with him or her as the first group; but not the second group, they cannot be excluded by anyone and always succeed to their blood shares. The role of preference of full blood over half blood does not apply in the case of urine brothers and sisters. The normal grandfather and grandmother can count as a normal brother and sister respectively, and they share any inheritance brother and sisters.

Accordingly, the court, already anticipating the first two are the heirs by birthright and the third child all extraneous persons, Shares Nos. 3, 4 and 5 belong to the third group of heirs and always succeeded under the will. Shares already transmitted. The last four Shares belong to the second group of heirs and can only succeed when there is no heir belonging to the first group. No Shares, however, belong to the third group of heirs.

It was assumed that the Shinsan found a novel solution to the succession of a family who do not inherit as representatives of the parents.

These grandparents, since they are grouped with brothers and sisters, paternal grandfathers are not actually treated as brothers and sisters. The maternal grandfathers are equated with half or consanguine brothers. The maternal grandmothers are equated with half or consanguine sisters. In this manner the distribution of the estate of the deceased amongst heirs of the second class is simplified.

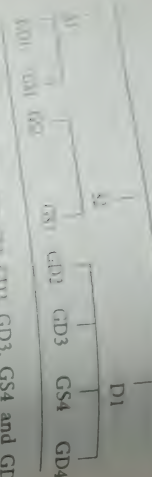
(b) The Residaries

[illegible]

would also inherit as Residuaries, and are getting into the mode of distribution of property to each of the three groups of heirs, it is important to mention that succession among the descendants in each of the three groups of heirs is per stirpes, and not per capita.²² This is because of the fact that the Shia law recognises the doctrine of representation in a limited sense for the purpose of determining the share of each heir—as distinct from the Shia law throughout maintaining the heirs. For this limited purpose, the Shia law throughout accepts the principle of representation as a cardinal principle,²³ and it follows from this principle for the limited purpose, the descendants of a deceased son, provided they are heirs, take the portion which he if living would have taken; and in that sense they represent the son. Similarly, the descendants of the deceased daughter, sister, brother, uncle or aunt, if heirs, would take the portion which their ancestors, if living, would have taken.

due to limited application of the doctrine of representation, the discussion among descendants, in each of the three classes is per-

Example. A Shia Muslim praepositus leaves behind him the following heirs, who are children of his predeceased two sons and a daughter.



As the parents have been crossed as $S_1 S_2$ and D_1 respectively, therefore, each parent will be the donor of one of the alleles. According to the law that the distribution to the heirs will be performed, the parents will be the first made among the prederecated heirs. By this position, S_1 will receive 2/5, S_2 will receive 2/5, and children of the predeceased D_1 will receive 2/5, but as to their children of the predeceased D_1 , they will descend per stirpes to their respective children, according to the rule of double the portion to the respective child. As D_1 is not alive, will go to GD_1 ($2/5 \times 1/3$) = 2/15, and thus, by law ($1/3 \times 2/5$) will go to GD_2 ($2/5 \times 1/3$) = 2/15, and thus, by law ($1/3 \times 2/5$) will go to GD_3 ($2/5 \times 1/3$) = 2/15 each. It should be noted that GD_1 and GD_2 are $1/2 \times 1/2 \times 1/5$ each. The share of the daughter (D_2 or V_1) will descend to her children GD_2 , GD_3 and GD_4 (as she only has 3 daughters) getting 1/5 each and GD_1 , GD_2 and GD_3 will be the same as GD_1 if alive. Thus GD_2 , GD_3 and GD_4 of the child her mother would have got, if alive. Thus GD_2 , GD_3 and GD_4 will get $2/5 \times 1/5 = 2/25$, $2/25$ and $2/25$ and V_2 will get $2/5 \times 1/5 = 2/25$.

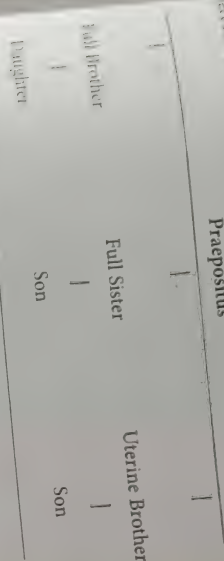
This, too, is a common result for a variety of

(a) $\frac{1}{25}$, (b) $\frac{1}{10}$, (c) $\frac{1}{10}$, (d) $\frac{1}{10}$, (e) $\frac{1}{10}$, (f) $\frac{1}{10}$, (g) $\frac{1}{10}$, (h) $\frac{1}{10}$, (i) $\frac{1}{10}$, (j) $\frac{1}{10}$, (k) $\frac{1}{10}$, (l) $\frac{1}{10}$, (m) $\frac{1}{10}$, (n) $\frac{1}{10}$, (o) $\frac{1}{10}$, (p) $\frac{1}{10}$, (q) $\frac{1}{10}$, (r) $\frac{1}{10}$, (s) $\frac{1}{10}$, (t) $\frac{1}{10}$, (u) $\frac{1}{10}$, (v) $\frac{1}{10}$, (w) $\frac{1}{10}$, (x) $\frac{1}{10}$, (y) $\frac{1}{10}$, (z) $\frac{1}{10}$.

In the case of *Al-Jumayyil*, it can be noted that under the Sunni law, the children of the daughters would have been totally excluded being *Baran* & thus the children of the sons would have succeeded per capita. The second birth would be G3M, GS1, GS2 and GS3, who would have 17, 2, 2, and 17 respectively.

For example, the descendants of a person who, if living, would have been a Slave, or even a Statute's The descendants of a person who, if living, would have been a Residuary, succeed as a Residuary.²⁸ This can be explained that under the Silt law, the distribution is now confined at least to such predeceased, and their portion are now shared down to the ultimate claiming through them.

Example: A Shia praepositus is succeeded by the children of his praepositus, full brother, full sister and uterine brother, given as follows:



The distribution is first made among the full brother, full sister and the uterine brother. The uterine brother is a Sharer who will be given his uterine brother. The full brother is a Sharer who will be given his full brother. The full sister will take as the Residuary, thus the full brother and full sister will take as the Residuary, thus the full brother getting $1/3 \times 5/6 = 5/9$, and the full sister getting $1/3 \times 5/6 = 5/18$. The full brother's share, that is $5/9$, will descend to his daughter and the full sister's share, that is $5/18$, will go to her son.

7. The Principles of Distribution Among the Three Groups

4. The Distribution of Shares Among the Heirs of the First Group:

As already pointed out, the first group of heirs consists of two sections – parents and the lineal descendants of the deceased. The two sections are merged together and do not exclude one another. However, the heirs belonging to this group totally exclude heirs from the other two groups.

The second group of heirs, under

the distribution of the property among the heirs of this group, under the following steps:

1. First of all, if the deceased is survived by the spouse, then the spouse is assigned his/her share and the residue devolves upon heirs belonging to the first group.
2. If there is no spouse, then the whole of the estate devolves upon the heirs belonging to the first group.

The distribution among descendants, by applying the principle of representation, has been codified in Iran under Articles 911 and 912 as under:

Article 911.—If the praepositus has left no children, their children's representation shall take their place under the right of representation and shall divide the estate with the surviving parent or parents of the deceased. As for distribution among grandchildren, it shall apply by stirpes that is to say, the heirs of each descendant shall inherit the share of their ascendant who they represent and who forms their link with the praepositus. For example, the share to be inherited by the children of the praepositus' son shall be twice that devolved upon the praepositus' daughter.

Article 912.—The descendants of the deceased, how-so-ever, shall inherit in accordance with the previous title.²⁵

5. In case the deceased has left a parent or parents and also sons and daughters, or in their default their lineal descendants, then first of all, the parents will be given their fixed share, and the residue will be divided among the children or, in their default, among the lineal descendants of the children, according to the procedure mentioned above. If there is only one parent with daughters, he/she shall receive one-sixth, the daughters two-thirds and the residue shall be divided in the proportion of one-fifths for the parent, and four-fifths to be shared by the daughters by applying the principle of Return.

b. The Distribution of Shares Among the Heirs of the Second Group:

If there are no heirs of the first group, the estate (minus the share of the husband or wife, if any) devolves upon the heirs of the second group.²⁶ This group consists of two sections: (a) grandparents, paternal or maternal, how so ever high, and (b) brothers and sisters, and their descendants, how so ever high. The two sections do not exclude each other but among the members of each section the nearest succeed.²⁷ As the heirs are divided into two sections, there are three possibilities regarding the surviving relations, in this group:

1. Grandparents hhs, without any brothers or sisters or their descendants;

1. In this group, if the deceased has left his parent or parents but no descendants, then the whole of the property or the residue, after deducting the share of the spouse, will go to the parents. If one of the parents is dead, then the whole property or the residue will be divided among the survivors. If both of them are alive, the parents will get the whole property. If the parents are dead, the spouse will get the whole property. If the spouse is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father is dead, the mother will get the whole property. If the mother is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father and mother are both dead, the spouse will get the whole property.

Example: The deceased has left his wife, mother and father as heirs. The spouse will get the whole property, after deducting the share of the spouse, will go to the parents. If one of the parents is dead, then the whole property or the residue will be divided among the survivors. If both of them are alive, the parents will get the whole property. If the parents are dead, the spouse will get the whole property. If the spouse is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father is dead, the mother will get the whole property. If the mother is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father and mother are both dead, the spouse will get the whole property.

2. In this group, if the deceased has left his parents as heirs, but he has left no children, then the whole property or the residue, after deducting the share of the spouse, will go to the parents. If one of the parents is dead, then the whole property or the residue will be divided among the survivors. If both of them are alive, the parents will get the whole property. If the parents are dead, the spouse will get the whole property. If the spouse is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father is dead, the mother will get the whole property. If the mother is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father and mother are both dead, the spouse will get the whole property.

3. In this group, if the deceased has left his parents as heirs, but he has left no children, then the whole property or the residue, after deducting the share of the spouse, will go to the parents. If one of the parents is dead, then the whole property or the residue will be divided among the survivors. If both of them are alive, the parents will get the whole property. If the parents are dead, the spouse will get the whole property. If the spouse is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father is dead, the mother will get the whole property. If the mother is dead, the father will get the whole property. If the father and mother are both dead, the spouse will get the whole property.

...with grandparents

On each of the above mentioned

of their descendants:

They will be able to do it only if they will
 "The only way to do it is to do it," says the
 "I don't know if I can do it, but I will try to do it among themselves
 "I don't know if I can do it, but I will try to do it among themselves
 "I don't know if I can do it, but I will try to do it among themselves

side only, they will
among themselves

the general as well as the particular. The share assigned to the paternal side is 1/4, leaving 3/4 to be divided among the maternal side. The 3/4 is divided into 1/4 and 2/4. The 1/4 share is assigned to the maternal side, and 1/4 share is assigned to the paternal side. The 2/4 share is divided equally among the maternal side, leaving 1/4 share on one of the sides, and 1/4 share on the other side. The 1/4 share assigned to his or her side is 1/4.

[illegible]

of the deceased are grandfathers or grandmothers, the following manner:

The sale proceeds on the estate of a decedent shall be divided among them in the following manner:

If it is so provided, she/he shall succeed to the estate of the deceased, she/he shall be distributed among the surviving parents, the estate shall be distributed among the surviving spouse twice the share of the

If there are several grandmothers on the paternal side, the male shall receive twice as much from the paternal side, while the maternal grandparents shall

Parents inherit with the maternal grandparents.

If the paternal grandparents are deceased, the share of the estate shall be equally shared among the surviving children of the estate. If the paternal grandparents are deceased and the remaining two-thirds shall devolve on the paternal grandparents, the share of a female.³¹

the male receiving twice the

The shares will be allotted to the remoter grandparents per stirpes according to the principle of representation, in the same way and in the same shares as if the children of the deceased had been the issue of descendants of the children of the deceased.

...decendants, without any grand-

2 Brothers and sister
and remoter descendants:

Parents and remoter descendants.

The distribution will be made according to the following rules: (1) full-blood exclude consanguine

(4) Brothers and sisters of an individual are not excluded by full or

(b) Uterine brothers and sisters are not counted as uterine brothers and sisters. Uterine brother or sister, 1/30

...then the

(c) If there are full or consanguine sister or sisters, then one, fixed shares will be assigned to them, that is, $1/2$ when one, and $2/3$ collectively when more than one. If there are full or consanguine sisters along with uterine brothers and sisters and/or spouse, and after assigning their fixed shares it is found that their sum exceeds unity, then the Doctrine of Increase will be applied bringing down the sum total of the

to Article 925 of the National Law Book. "If there be no brothers or sisters of the deceased, the estate shall devolve on the surviving ascendants of the deceased, and if none, on the surviving collateral relatives of the deceased, in the order in which they are related to the deceased, the nearest being first, although when they are related to the deceased by more than one degree, the nearer shall take precedence of the more remote, and when they are related to the deceased by the same degree, the male shall take precedence of the female." In the same class, the male shall take precedence of the female, and the surviving brother or sister shall take precedence of the surviving brother or sister. In the case of a deceased person, the law is in doubt as to full or consanguine relatives of the deceased, but there is no doubt as to the brothers or sisters, they

in the following manner:

International production in a growing sector

...and sisters without grand-

139

Example: The following is made to them as follows:

Uterine Brother	$= 1/9$
Mother's Mother (as uterine sister)	$= 1/9$
Mother's Father (as uterine brother)	$= 1/9$
Consanguine Brother	$1/3 \times 2/3 = 2/9$
Consanguine Sister	$1/6 \times 2/3 = 1/9$
Father's Father (as Consanguine Brother)	$1/3 \times 2/3 = 2/9$
Father's Mother (as Consanguine Sister)	$1/6 \times 2/3 = 1/9$
1/3 collectively as Sharr's	2/3 as Residaries

descendants of brothers and
the principle of representation.

Article 924 of the Iranian Law

devolves to either of them shall not exceed

Group:

of the third group in the following

MAG

6.70.360 maternal uncle, the heirs are the consanguine maternal uncle and consanguine maternal aunt. The maternal ah will be assigned 1/3 as a whole consanguine maternal aunt. The ah will be assigned as follows:

and a 100% increase in the number of people who are

(ii) *Presidents of Trusts and Estates* If there are no uncles and no brothers, the President of the Trust or Estate will be entitled to succeed. The President's name will be determined according to the following:

The notion of each one and one will, on the principle of representation for the many, shift the uncle and aunt through the year 1800 almost 1000.

How much pur solution in average in average 7

Flows of goods and services will move on both sides – equally.

There is great love and unity (all of consanguine—
standing in the old of blood, more for the male).

If the names of the testator's children, of uncles and aunts, and of other persons, are not given, the principle of representation, which would be applied to all, on the principle of representation, for the sake of the negative grants and shall, among the names of the testator, to the rule mentioned above.

When we descend to one's or mine, the estate will descend from the very heirs of the third class in order of precedence in England, &c. The distribution among higher ranks and being governed by the principle stated above for the first and second, and then among their descendants being ruled by the principle stated for the descendants of the third and fourth.

There are three aspects to the probability of some being born in a particular place: the probability of the deceased and being born in that place, the probability of the deceased and being born in that region, and the probability of the deceased and being born in that country. This is primarily due to the fact that there is no certain knowledge between that country. Those who have a high probability of being born in that country, the Shiites, are the most likely to be born in that country, the Shiites.

law gives a share by virtue of each title to such an heir, unless one title operates to the exclusion of other, in which case the heir takes all by virtue of the superior title.¹⁸

title operative at the time of her husband's death. If the wife receives his or her share by virtue of her husband who is her father-in-law, she receives it by virtue of her husband. For example, a woman dies leaving behind her a husband who is her father-in-law, and a son of her paternal uncle; he will inherit her share in inheritance as husband, as well as by virtue of her father-in-law (being the son of her paternal uncle); he will receive a share in inheritance as husband, as well as by virtue of the relationship of blood, that is being the son of the paternal uncle. But if the deceased leaves behind a uterine brother, who is also the son of her paternal uncle, he succeeds as a uterine brother, for in law, a uterine brother excludes the cousin.⁴⁹

Articles 928 - 38 inclusive in the following manner:

928 - If the deceased left no relatives of the second class, the estate shall devolve on heirs of the third class.

929. A sole relation of the third class shall succeed to the whole of the property of the deceased, among several such relations, the distribution of the property shall devolve on heirs of the same class, the following provisions:

Among the following, all proceed according to the following:

§ 930. If the deceased left full or consanguine paternal aunts/uncles or maternal full or consanguine aunts/uncles, the maternal and paternal aunts/uncles who are the consanguine sisters/brothers of the deceased's mother/father shall be excluded by their full siblings, but shall replace them if there are not any.

9M. If the deceased left only paternal brothers/sisters or paternal brothers/sisters and paternal brothers/sisters of the deceased's father, they shall share the estate if they are uterine brothers/sisters or share the estate if they are full or consanguine brothers/sisters of the deceased's father. If they are full or consanguine brothers/sisters of the deceased's father, they shall share the estate with the paternal brothers/sisters of the deceased's father. If they are uterine brothers/sisters of the deceased's father, they shall share the estate with the paternal brothers/sisters of the deceased's father and the paternal brothers/sisters of the deceased's father.

with the male taking twice the position.

712. If the deceased left paternal aunts and brothers of the deceased's father, together with paternal aunts/uncles who are full or consanguine sisters/brothers of the deceased's father, they shall take one-sixth if on his/her own, and one-third to share equally if more. The residue shall devolve on the deceased's aunts and uncles who are full or consanguine sisters/brothers of the deceased's father with the male taking twice the share of the female.

male taking twice the share of the

946. If the deceased has more than one maternal uncle, uncles shall share equally, and if there is only one, he shall take the whole.

947. If the deceased has more than one paternal uncle, uncles shall share equally, and if there is only one, he shall take the whole.

948. If the deceased has more than one maternal aunt, aunts shall share equally, and if there is only one, she shall take the whole.

949. If the deceased has more than one paternal aunt, aunts shall share equally, and if there is only one, she shall take the whole.

950. If the deceased has more than one maternal uncle, uncles shall share equally, and if there is only one, he shall take the whole.

951. If the deceased has more than one paternal uncle, uncles shall share equally, and if there is only one, he shall take the whole.

952. If the deceased has more than one maternal aunt, aunts shall share equally, and if there is only one, she shall take the whole.

8. The Doctrine of Return or Radd

The doctrine of Return or Radd, under the Shia law, is the same as under the Sunni law, but there are three exceptions. If after assigning the fixed shares to the heirs, some residue is left over and there is no Residuary heir, the residue shall, subject to their belonging to that group of heirs, be divided among the Sharers in proportion to their respective shares. The following are the three exceptions to this rule:

1. Neither the husband nor the wife is entitled to return if there is any other heir. The husband, however, becomes entitled to the return in the absence of other heirs. There had been difference of opinion regarding the wife's right to take the return in the absence of all other heirs. The older view was that the wife would take her share, that is 1/4, and the residue would escheat to the state. However, Amier Ali has stated a different view, on this point, in the following words:⁵¹

"The early jurists were of the opinion that neither a husband nor a wife is entitled to take by return, but later jurists have held that when the deceased leaves no other heir belonging either to the categories of Sharers or Residuary (by blood) or uterine relations (Distant Kindred), the husband or wife takes by return. And this rule has been recognised and enforced by the British Indian and Algerian Courts."

Amier Ali's view has been followed by the Oudh High Court in its opinion in Abdul Hamid Khan V. Peare Mirza.⁵²

2. The mother is excluded from the 'return', if the deceased left, besides her, a father and one daughter; and also:

A Critical Analysis of the Two Schemes of Succession and the Problems Relating to Them

1 The Difference between Sunni and Shia Schemes of Succession

It is apparent from the chapters on the Sunni and Shia laws of inheritance that the two schemes of inheritance differ substantially. This similarity of the schemes is bound to give rise to certain complexities and complications, especially in countries where the population is divided between the two sects.

The difficulties usually arise under the following circumstances:

- (a) After the estate of the deceased has been settled according to the principles of one of the sects, some allegedly aggrieved heirs seek declaration to the effect that the deceased belonged to the other sect and that the estate be settled according to the principles of the latter sect. This difficulty may be further aggravated when there is the demand that the disputed fact be resolved through evidence. The heirs, on whom the estate has been settled, and the heirs, who filed the declaratory suit, are usually very close relatives of the deceased and can effectively block the genuine evidence from coming to light.

- (b) When the spouses belong to the different sects but have common heirs.

The problem of different, at times conflicting, schemes of inheritance is common in the countries where one of the sects is in the majority and the other is in a substantial minority. Examples are Pakistan (majority

[illegible]

...in the existence of the duplicity of the schemes are that the law of society is a religion-oriented law, and no government in

altered Weaknesses

2. Certain Alleged Weaknesses

Modern critics of the law of succession have alleged that it generally suffers from rigidity and lack of flexibility. They advance the following in support of their criticism:

Rigidity of the schemes of inheritance: Most of the shares have been conclusively fixed and the piaspositus, in his lifetime, is unable to change them according to his wishes. He is unable to cut the share of the heir apparent with whom he is displeased and increase the share of the one he is pleased with. This objection, though it seems valid on the face of it, is answered for the following reasons:

is without substance for the reasons stated above. The system is in itself flexible enough to change according to the needs of the circumstances. Certain Shareholders become Residualists under certain circumstances, and, under certain other conditions, Residualists become Shareholders. The system is compressed or enhanced.

the shares of certain Sharers interested in the business, and by fixing the shares, a kind of certainty and order has been introduced as far as the dealings within the family unit, and, although as far as the dealings with the outside world, the estate has always encouraged preservation of the family unit, and if an unlimited power was given to a person to decide who should get what portion of his estate after his death, it would have certainly resulted in favouritism, creating rivalries within the break-up of the family unit.

One of the objectives of Islam, as pointed out by the theologians, is to achieve a just distribution of wealth. The law of inheritance furthers this objective by dividing the estate of the deceased into small fractions. Those who have contended that Islam favoured socialism, usually cite the law of inheritance to support their contention.

d A Muslim has complete authority under the Islamic law to dispose support their contention.

himself of his property through gift (*hiba*). He can gift any portion of, or even the entire, estate to any of his heirs. Therefore, a person can disinherit any of his heirs with whom he is displeased by gifting his property to the heirs he is pleased with. However, in order to restrict any impulsive exercise of such

point, upon his provided that the donor would himself be completely divested of the property that he gifts during his lifetime.

[illegible]

Under the law, at the time of the decedent's death, a will can be made bequeathing up to one third of the property to heirs as well as to non-heirs outside the estate of the other heirs. This power forms a legacy in favour of an heir, under the Shia law, and is not subject to the rule of the majority of the Hanafi law, which requires that the bequest be made to a needy child by the deceased of his property.

5 The reference upon the affidavit as imposed by the Sunni law, has been placed in italics, in conformity with Sunni population. Sudan by default is under the 1944, 1945, and Egypt by the Explanatory Memorandum under both the Law of Testamentary Disposition, and the Law of a Testator has complete freedom to make testamentary dispositions. It is less whether to heirs or non-heirs, within the prescribed limits and that any such bequests which he may make in favour of his heirs are no longer subject to the other laws imposed. This is indeed a very bold reform because it runs directly against a well known and extensively being claimed as the sentiment of the Suni jurisprudence, and represents, in fact if not in legal effect, a complete reform on adoption of the doctrine of the Imam Abul Hasan Ali Nadwi in this respect. A similar provision has

been added in the Iraqi Law of Personal Status, 1959. However, the reform is less remarkable in the case of Iraq, as compared to Sudan and Egypt, because the latter countries are predominantly Sunni while Iraq has an even number of Sunni and Shia populations. It was, indeed, the explicit purpose of the Iraqi Law of 1959 to unify the law by adopting here the Sunni and there the Shia doctrine as the circumstances of modern life might seem to demand. The Iraqi reform not only allows a parent to make a special provision for a particularly needy child, or other relatives to make similar distinctions between one heir and another but it also expressly permits a testator to distribute his whole estate between his heirs, provided only that the expense of others is not thereby increased and that the inheritance is not altogether extinguished thirdly.

distribution than the deceased's own. In some cases, the distribution was in such a way that the widow was left with a position of economic dependence on her husband's family. In some cases, the widow was left with a position of economic dependence on her husband's family. In some cases, the widow was left with a position of economic dependence on her husband's family.

specialist return to agriculture in the absence of any agnate. In those Sunni countries, which have not introduced such reforms as mentioned above, there is still a way to overcome this difficulty. The Islamic law allows an unrestricted power to a person to make a gift *inter vivos* (a gift from one living person to

would not be any person including all her apparent, to the extent of the whole property within the consent of other heirs-apparent, by a will and may not be made up to one-third of the estate, to supplement the share of wife or widow or that of a needy or disabled child.

A. The problem of the wife's inadequate share can be met in another way. There is an essential ingredient of a Muslim marriage. It lies in its consummation during the marriage ceremony and is regarded as a consummation of marriage. It is payable by the husband to the wife with prompt and deferred. Prompt dower is given at the time of marriage. The deferred portion of the dower is usually given at the time of divorce or death of the husband. The original dower is a debt against the husband's estate and the declaration of the estate cannot take place before the death of the husband. The wife's share of compensating a wife, in dower, has not yet been fixed in India and Pakistan has developed laws which high deferred dowers are at times fixed. The reason for the high deferred dower, however, is not the one being suggested. There are usually fixed to restrain husbands from divorcing their wives. It has been frequently noticed that widows sometimes claim rights to live with dowers at the death of their husbands, and to have children, divide the entire estate of their husbands and the process of fixing high deferred dowers can be used as a way to implement the share of the widow, in case the widows are widows.

4. In many of the problems of the inheritance share of the widow has been met in many ways. Although Muslim rules of intestacy are followed, in these cases the subject to the following modifications to the share of widow:

1. On the death of a person, his widow is entitled to a special share in his estate, which provisions have been made for her *inter vivos* children and her estate to her estate. If the deceased had no other sons, his widow may take the whole estate; in 2. The residue of the estate is distributed according to Muslim law but, inasmuch as the widow's special share is discretionary, her

one eighth or one quarter share can and should be taken into consideration in assessing the special share.

Here it may be mentioned that the difficulties caused by the so-called 'equality' of the system are more academic than actual. The success and efficiency of a law can be measured from the innate acceptance of the law by the people on whom it is being applied. As the shares have been specifically mentioned in the Quran and since no Muslim can question the wisdom of any Quranic injunction, therefore, even if any injustice is required to be made because of the application of a Quranic injunction, it is done voluntarily and without any protest.

(iii) *Fragmentation of land holdings*: It has been alleged by certain critics that the operation of the Islamic law of inheritance leads to excessive fragmentation of landed property as a result of satisfying the multiple rights of numerous heirs at the time of opening of succession. This fragmentation of all kinds of property, landed, industrial or urban, because of the operation of the law of inheritance, has been justified by modern Muslims as a vehicle to restrict capitalism and feudalism, and to promote an equitable distribution of wealth. This reason could hold good in the Muslim world, where there was a live controversy regarding Islamic socialism. It is indeed interesting that the supporters of Islamic socialism, throughout the Muslim world, referred to the law of inheritance as an argument in support of their contention. They argue that Islam, through its law of succession, breaks up the estates of Muslims into so many small portions to be given over to so many different claimants that ultimately no one would be left with surplus wealth, and the object of an equitable distribution of wealth would be achieved. However, Islamic socialism is no longer a live issue in Muslim countries. Defects due to fragmentation of land holdings have at times been remedied, on occasion by legislation, which requires registration of all landed property in the first place. In such legislation, registration No. 64 a specified limit is not generally allowed. For instance, in Pakistan, paragraph 23 of the Martial Law Regulation No. 64 of 1959 provided that a joint holding below 12½ or 16 acres (according to various regions) could not be partitioned, and further that a joint holding of more than 12½, or 16 acres

between

the following words:

716

Total of the shares exceeds unity.

THE ISLAMIC LAW OF INHERITANCE

3 The Distinguishing Features of the Two Schemes of Inheritance

1. The same - after the principle of pre-Islamic customs to stand and they add or alter their rules to the specific manner common to the Qur'an and by the Prophet

mentories law, produce a completely different picture of the Islamic inheritance system. The *qawim* law, the Quranic rules serve to qualify and mitigate the *qawim* system of agnatic succession and do so, broadly speaking, only to the extent of their express terms. For the Shias, on the other hand, the particular regulations of the Quran embody, by implication, the general and fundamental principles of succession. It is this approach which constitutes the decisive determinant of Shia law, because it reduces the two pre-eminently distinctive features of the system—the *qawim* law of priority by *qaraba* and of entitlement by representation, *naḥb*—between the approach of the two schemes can be seen as a difference one by one.

unto the men (of a family) belonging a share of that which parents and near kindred leave, and unto the women a share of that which parents and near kindred leave.

(*Surah* 4:7).

(Surah 4:32

These Qur'anic provisions have been strictly interpreted by the Sunnis as removing the substratum of the pre-Islamic customs.¹⁹ The Quran has not been construed to alter or affect the basic conception existing with pre-Islamic Arabia regarding the proximity of kinship. So, the Sunni interpretation of the law permits those women alone to compete with agnate heirs, in whose case the only bar to recognition (under the customary law) was their gender, viz. female agnates. The Shias, on the contrary, have interpreted the Quran as placing those who are related through women on a footing of equality with those related through men. The result is that while Shias the agnates have no priority over the cognates, and agnates are reckoned merely by counting the connecting links, whether

[illegible][illegible]

It seems likely the women may be 'excluded' in the case of the positive relation, and even the males and the females share alike. This has been explained as a result of the indifference of the verse of the women along with the rights of 'father's children'.²⁰

[illegible][illegible]

but the contrary is implied. The difference in the interpretation given by the Sunni and Shia jurists for women who have not been mentioned specifically in the Quran. The Quranic provision that the daughter is interpreted by Shias as entitling all female descendants to succeed. Similarly, the mention of the Quran of the full and of the uterine brothers and sisters is taken to indicate that all the collateral, male or female, whether half-blood or half-blood, rank with the pre-Islamic customary right of inheritance to the sister (unless she comes into competition with an heir who excludes her), but no such right is given to the niece of the deceased, even though no customary law nearer than herself survives to compete with her. The niece is relegated to the class of Distant Kindred. The Shia jurists take the provisions of the Quran as not restricted to the individual instances of the daughter or the sister, but as establishing a new principle for the benefit of females.²⁵ They turn their attention to the females amongst blood relations who are expressly mentioned in the Quran: viz. the daughter, the mother, the sister. They find these females newly clothed with the title to inherit. If remoter females bear a similar relation to the customary heir against whom they compete, then the Shia give the title to inherit. If remoter females having rights similar to those conferred on the nearer females specifically mentioned in reason out in favour of remoter females specifically mentioned in the Quran. Thus, where those remoter females have to compete with claimants who, under the pre-Islamic customary law, would exclude them, but who bear, in comparison to them, no greater proximity to the deceased, then such remoter females are also given right to inherit—rights analogous to the daughters or the sisters. Therefore, a uterine sister's daughter is entitled (under the Shia law) to have the same right in the estate in competition with

...has in competition with a

[illegible]

There is also a pattern in the treatment of grand parents, how they are included or how excluded. The Sunni law gives specific rules to the extent the grandparents, hbs, in the absence of parents and they are allowed to inherit the shares of the parents (Baqi, 2004). But this is not the case with the Shi'a. The grandparents false or true, Shia law does not make any valid distinction, are excluded by the descendants of the deceased. This is so because the verse about the relative proximity of parents and children and the provision of the two surahs to reward concurrently, has received slightly different interpretation by the two sects, but the results have been very much the same. The Sunnis have given a more literal interpretation to the Qur'an permitting any ascendants, how far removed, to share in the estate with any descendant how so ever distant.

The Shī'as, on the other hand, extract a principle from the instance given. They reason out that if the father of the praepositus is entitled to succeed with his own grandchildren (and failing them with the descendants of his own grandchildren), then the father of the praepositus ought similarly, in respect of him with the descendants of his own grandchildren (that is, his father) to be placed in the same rank to his own grandchildren primarily, before the brothers and sisters of the praepositus.³³ This is another way with the brothers and sisters of their descendants.³⁴ This is another illustration of the expansion in the Shia law of Qu'anic instances into principles.

After reviewing the variance in the interpretation given to the relevant terms by the two schemes of inheritance, it may be useful to consider the differences in the interpretation mentioned above under the heading of the differences in the present day world.

the conditions prevailing in the present. In fact, the question arises whether the distinctions drawn between the *Free*, the *Slave*, and the *Slave's Son* are tenable under modern conditions and the cognates by the Sunni law are tenable under modern conditions. Such a distinction was appropriate when the population of Arabia was divided into several tribes and the individuals owed certain duties to their tribes. The male members of the tribe were supposed to fight for the honour and survival of the tribe, and thus, were given precedence over the female members of the tribe. At times, a female member of a tribe married a male belonging to some other tribe, and she became a member of the latter tribe, retaining no duties and obligations to the tribe in which she was born. Family solidarity was possible on this wide, almost amorphous, scale and might have been necessary to withstand the competing claims of the tribes. However, the cohesion of the society no longer exists in the Muslim countries, with an exception of a few instances.³⁴ In the present, this definition of the tribe does not hold good. Paternal uncles, even during the lifetime of the father, tend to become less involved in the lives of their nephews and nieces. On the other hand, a Muslim gives considerably greater attention to his own daughter, even long after her marriage, than to an adopted son. The socio-economic structures of Muslim countries have undergone great, indeed unavoidable, changes. The change from tribal to agricultural, and increasingly industrial and urban economies, has led to a growing concentration of people from place to place, as their

as a group, should be given their ancestral homes—all these factors have tended to make the larger family of the past less meaningful as a basis for the distribution of the estate. The larger family of the past has assumed full responsibility for the protection of the life and the maintenance of the old order and for the protection of the life and the maintenance of the old order and for the protection of the life and the maintenance of the old order.

Secondly, the question of which method of distribution, can be considered better, *per stirpes* or *per capita*? The answer to this question is that the *per stirpes* method is better than the *per capita* method. The *per stirpes* method is better than the *per capita* method. The *per stirpes* method is better than the *per capita* method.

Thirdly, the question of which of the two interpretations given to the *Qasr* provision, namely, treating rights of inheritance to the daughter, son and the mother, is in accordance with the spirit of the law, and the mother, is in accordance with the spirit of the law, and the mother, is in accordance with the spirit of the law.

Fourthly, the division of the estate into three classes and the detailed rules of succession for each class make the Shia scheme more technical and complex when compared to the Sunni scheme which has only two classes of heirs with simpler and briefer rules of succession governing each class. The division of heirs by consanguinity into three groups for the purpose of determining rules of exclusion from inheritance makes the Shia scheme more complex than the Sunni scheme. The Shia scheme has been caused by the complexity in the detailed rules that had to be followed in the case of Distant Kindred because of the various subclasses of Distant Kindred. The complexities are further aggravated by following the Shia scheme.

Finally, however, the Shia reasoning behind exclusion of grandparents from the class of Distant Kindred, under the Shia scheme, has resulted in making the scheme of inheritance simple and easily comprehensible. The Shia reasoning behind exclusion of grandparents from the class of Distant Kindred, under the Shia scheme, has resulted in making the scheme of inheritance simple and easily comprehensible.

From the above discussion, it can be safely concluded that the Shia scheme of inheritance, compared to the Sunni scheme, is much simpler and in accord with the spirit of the contemporary world. But can the Shia scheme replace the Sunni scheme because it is simpler and more comprehensible? Although the benefits of adopting a simpler scheme cannot be denied, yet it may not be possible because the law in both sects is religion oriented. The two sects do not consider their schemes as a mere scientific laws governing intestate succession, but hold them as a sacred reference because of their divine origin. Regardless of the merits of the Shia scheme, it is difficult, or even impossible, to make it

[illegible]

Integration of the Two Schemes

type of the problem of dealing with the problem of conflict between the two schemes and its ideal integration. This idea can be applied to the Islamic societies with population divided evenly between the two sects, except the courts are called upon to apply both. Therefore, the two sects, except the courts, are called upon to apply both. Therefore, the two sects, except the courts, are called upon to apply both. Therefore, the two sects, except the courts, are called upon to apply both.

1. The basic law of relation between agnates and cognates, as determined by the *Shari'ah*, was analysed in the context of the present study. The *Shari'ah* is in accordance with cognates by the Shia law is not in accordance with the practice and spirit of modern times for the reasons based on the following. In this way, the class of Distant kindred, as the agnates, which is mainly responsible for most of the completion of work in the Sunni scheme. This will be seen that the *Shari'ah* is in favour of the Shari'ah and the Residuary.

The inclusion of women's female kinships by the law can be explained by the fact that partition of remoter female agnates according to the collation of assets and daughters. This will result in a widening the contemporary trends of extending equal family and gender participation to women.

to be made in the grouping of the heirs made by the law especially in the case of the grand parents of the deceased. The *grandparents*, as under the Sunni law, can be assumed to inherit in favour of the parents. But, at the same time, the *son's* law, *children* of the father and *grandparents* can be presumed, in favour of the *son's* law, which makes no such

A Casual Attorney

In this way, in default of the father or mother of the decedent, the grandfather or the grandmother can respectively succeed to their fixed share of $1/6$ each. This means that, if the deceased is survived by his mother's father and father's father and succeeded to their fixed share of $1/6$ each, the two grandparents should succeed to the fixed share of the father, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$. Similarly, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the deceased mother. Of course, a mother's presence will disqualify all grandmothers connected with her. Similarly, the presence of the father will disqualify all grandfathers connected with him. If the father and mother are both deceased, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the father, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$. Similarly, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the mother, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$. If the father and mother are both deceased, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the father, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$. Similarly, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the mother, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$. If the father and mother are both deceased, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the father, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$. Similarly, the nearest grandmothers will take the fixed share of the mother, that is $1/6$, each getting $1/12$.

To make the law more scientific, it is necessary to make exceptions to the general rules may be eliminated, if possible. One such exception is made by the Shia law in favour of a full uncle's son against a consanguine uncle. This is due to a historical incident—for establishing the claim of Ali over Abbas as successor to the Prophet. Since the matter goes to the root of the belief and principles of the Shia faith, the Shias may retain this exception in the case of Ali and Abbas, but not make it a general rule in all such cases.

to be applied in all such cases. Similarly, it might be more equitable to adopt the Doctrine of *Ruḥṇah* and *Izhar* as enunciated by the Sunni law. Whereas the Sunni law defines the two doctrines in general terms and without many exceptions, the Shia law makes so many exceptions to the doctrines that it really negates the rule, thus making the doctrines virtually ineffective.

However, even this solution seems unlikely for the following reasons:

the following reasons:

In countries with a predominantly Sunni population, the Sunnis will not accept any ingredients of the Shia scheme.³⁶ Similarly, in Iran (having approximately a 90 per cent Shia population and only 10 per cent Sunnis) any inclusion of a provision of the Sunni scheme might be resented very strongly. However, the idea of integration may have some appeal or be of practical value in Iraq, where population is evenly divided between Shias and Sunnis. An attempt was made to unify the succession provisions in the

"11015"

SWIS

A

er, an

In the latter situation in Muslim countries, the parents tend to hold seriously and even hold in reverence. Therefore, their refusal by the beneficiaries of the deceased would be unacceptable.

[illegible]

2406

- It was found in general that, as of March, 1963, but given the complexity of tracing the trail of the stamp de cédula, various other factors in the process of inheritance. The Department of Geography, University of Vol. 14, Part 2, April 1965.

- Divorce and Succession
- K.I.P. as quoted by K.I.P.
the Angoro Reform, 3rd edn., 1940, p. 823, as quoted by K.I.P.
- L. Ousmane
Muslimadan Law, 3rd edn., 1963, p. 881. (A fourth Edition of
his book has appeared, not edited by the author but by his son, who
has revised the portion of the third edition from which the above
quotation has been taken).
- Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 133.
- The Quran, Surah An Nisa 4:7 & 32.
- Tripathi, Muhammadan Law, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968,
p. 94.
- Rod, p. 895.
- Agha Sher Ali v. Bai Kusum Khanam, 1908 The Bombay Law Reporter
(Vol. XI) 77.
- Rod, p. 896.
- Supra, Note 19, p. 895.
- The Quran, Surah An Nisa 4:11.
- The Quran, Surah An Nisa 4:15.
- Supra, Note 19, p. 895.
- Rod, p. 880.
- A.A.M. Fagge, *Outlines of Muhammadan Law*, 3rd edn., London: Oxford University Press, 1964, p. 457.
- Supra, Note 19, p. 890.
- Rod,
- Rod, p. 897.
- Rod,
- Rod.
- In Afghanistan, tribal life is still of predominant importance. In Pakistan, there are tribes existing in the North Western parts of the country. These are the Pukhan tribes. In Turkey, Iran and Iraq, there are Kurds leading a kind of tribal life. Similarly, in certain African countries with predominantly Muslim population (like Nigeria, Sudan etc.), the basis of the society is still tribal. Even in these instances, the tribal life is different in character to the tribal life in Arabia, thirteen or fourteen hundred years ago.
- Rod, p. 894.
- Farduli, Orphaned Grandchildren in Islamic Succession Law, Young Islamic Studies, Vol. 4, 1965, pp. 253-274 on 254.
- Like Pakistan, Afghanistan, Turkey with predominant Sunni population compared to Shia population.
- Ismail I. Nassir, *The Islamic Law of Personal Status*, 2nd edn., London: Varham and Troiman, 1990, pp. 224-225.
- Supra, Note 15, p. 91.
- Supra, Note 2, p. 362.
- Far, 1924 et seq. BGB.

The JCL is a quarterly journal of comparative law and legal theory. It is published by the American Society of Comparative Law, which is a part of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The JCL is published in English and is available in print and online formats. The JCL is a leading journal in the field of comparative law and legal theory.

The JCL is a quarterly journal of comparative law and legal theory. It is published by the American Society of Comparative Law, which is a part of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The JCL is published in English and is available in print and online formats. The JCL is a leading journal in the field of comparative law and legal theory.

The JCL is a quarterly journal of comparative law and legal theory. It is published by the American Society of Comparative Law, which is a part of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. The JCL is published in English and is available in print and online formats. The JCL is a leading journal in the field of comparative law and legal theory.

9

The Problem of Orphaned Grandchildren

Reforms in Various Muslim Countries

1. The Problem

The early recognition of the doctrine of representation poses a serious problem facing the Islamic law of succession today. Before discussing the problem, it would be appropriate to explain what is meant by the word 'representation'. The word 'representation' has several meanings in law. For instance, we may speak of representation to the estate of a deceased person, and in this context it means personal representation, i.e., executors and administrators. In another sense, it means the process whereby one person is said to 'represent' the share receivable by him through another person, who was himself an heir.¹ Here, we are concerned with the latter meaning and the principle of representation in this sense is not recognised by Islamic law. The result is that the children of a son or a daughter who dies in the lifetime of his or her parent are totally excluded from any share in their grandparents' inheritate estate by any surviving uncles (i.e., one of that grandparents' own sons). The Sunni and the Shia laws are in complete accord on this point. To take a simple case, A, a deceased son C. Under the doctrine of representation, D would receive the share (i.e., 1/2) which his predeceased father would have taken if he had survived A. However, under Islamic law, B, the son, will succeed to the whole estate of A to the total exclusion of grandson D.

Although this problem must have been present throughout the history of Islam, it has been felt with great intensity in the Muslim countries during the twentieth century. It has assumed much more serious

the great spiritual entity this tribe did not occasion any real sense of loss of individuality. Indeed all the sons and agnatic relatives of the deceased were considered all the sons and agnatic relatives of the deceased, and the passing of the inheritance to the surviving son of the deceased was consonant with a feeling of this sense of unity and the responsibilities within a family. In the compact tribal group, the responsibilities of the deceased might have been passed to the first degree of kinship, but the inheritance to the first degree of kinship was not the same as the inheritance to the first degree of kinship in the compact tribal group. In the compact tribal group, the responsibilities of the deceased might have been passed to the first degree of kinship, but the inheritance to the first degree of kinship was not the same as the inheritance to the first degree of kinship in the compact tribal group. In the compact tribal group, the responsibilities of the deceased might have been passed to the first degree of kinship, but the inheritance to the first degree of kinship was not the same as the inheritance to the first degree of kinship in the compact tribal group.

the extremely tenuous, putative, situation of orphaned grandchildren abroad – still exists in the Muslim countries, particularly in the post-Second World War era, to misdirect returns; particularly to misdirect the conclusion of such upshots. However, while making these returns, three principal questions were entailed. First, what previously would constitute a favourable provision for the children of a predeceased son? Secondly, should similar provisions be made for the children of a predeceased daughter (because otherwise they fall in the class of *Distant Kinsfolk*)? Thirdly, upon what juristic basis could the desired reforms be effected?

Within these questions in mind, a number of Muslim countries made reforms in the law to enable such or grandchildren to receive an ascertained proportion of their grandparents' estate upon his or her death. These countries are Egypt (by the Law of Inheritance Succession, 1943, and the Law of Testamentary Disposition, 1946), Syria (by the Law of Personal Status, 1953), Tunisia (by the Tunisian Law of Personal Status 1956), Morocco (by the Moroccan Code of Personal Status 1956), Pakistan (by the Muslim Family Law Ordinance, 1961), Jordan (by the Personal Status (Provisional) Act No. 61/1976), Algeria (by the Family Act No.

179

According to the Islamic view of inheritance, the principle of representation under the Islamic law is not accepted. Muslim scholars deny the right of representation for the reason that a person does not have any inherent right to the property of his ancestor. Consequently, there can be no claim on the death of the ancestor. Until the death of the ancestor, the right of inheritance vests in the heirs only through a deceased person, in whom no right could possibly have been vested. As stated before, the right of inheritance vests in the heirs only at the time of the death of the deceased and not before. Therefore, the right to succeed comes into existence among the living heirs of the deceased at the moment of his death, and the predeceased children do not inherit. Thus, their children cannot inherit the right which did not descend at that moment. They cannot be said to acquire the right by inheritance. Thus, their children cannot inherit the same would accrue to their parents. That is why the Sunni and Shia schools of law do not recognize the principle of representation because the same would undo the established rule of exclusion by the nearer heirs of the more remote.

The most important reason given in the Islamic texts for the deceased's representation is the cardinal principle of the relationship to the deceased that the nearest in degree of relationship to the deceased excludes the more remote. To quote *Al-Sunayyid*,⁶ the principle is: "that the first of blood must take." Thus, in the presence of children of the deceased, the grandchildren are remote heirs and are excluded by nearer heirs.⁷ The same principle applies to inheritance by a Muslim who has deceased children so, the inheritance of a Muslim is deeply connected to his or her children so, the inheritance of a Muslim is deeply connected to his or her children so, the inheritance of a Muslim is deeply connected to his or her children so.

Professor I.N.D. Anderson attempted to find another reason for the war with the question of proximity and representation. He stated that this non-recognition of the doctrine of representation. He stated that this rule is of pre-Quranic origin. The reason why this rule was not changed by Prophet Muhammad (peace) himself was that he himself was debilitated by an accident his grandfather because his father, Abdullah, predeceased his grandfather, Abdul Muthib. Thus, in order that he might not be seen to have acted out of personal bias or motive, he did not change the rule.⁷ There is obvious fallacy in this line of reasoning.

15100

are likewise relatives, there is no ascertainable juristic basis for confirming obligatory bequests in cases above. There may well be other orphaned children related to the deceased, for other cases of need amongst his relatives may arise through inheritance as heirs, equally entitled to enjoy the benefits of any system of obligatory bequests that might be set upon on this basis.

However, it is difficult to agree with the criticism of Mr Faruki. To say that the bequest can only be made to favour of a distant relative does not sound very convincing. It would be more appropriate to state that a bequest can be made to favour of anybody a stranger or a close or distant relative, provided he is not going to take part in the intestate succession as an heir. It would be futile to go into the nearness or remoteness of relationship because the distinction on such basis would primarily of relationship because the distinction on such basis would be open to question under the conditions prevailing in the modern day world. This probably is the reason why the proponents of the system of obligatory bequest avoid the question of whether the orphaned grandchildren are closer or distant relatives of the praepositus. Again, in spite of the fact that *Qur'ān al-Karīm* 2:180 has been partially abrogated by the later verses (in *Sūrah al-Mā'idah*) in regard to those relatives who were subsequently given a fixed share, still the verse makes it incumbent on a Muslim to make provision by will for any close relative who is not otherwise provided for. In this way, the inexcusable omission with regard to orphaned grandchildren, as alleged by Mr Faruki, can be met. But, this leads to a further question: for which of the close relatives should such an action be taken and by whom should such power of decision be given? Under the present circumstances, the state may be the most appropriate authority to make such a decision. Thus, the selection of orphaned grandchildren under the appropriate legislation as the only relatives in whose favour such action should be taken, and the details as to what they should be given represents a legitimate exercise of the State's discretion in accordance with public interest.²⁰

Despite good intentions on the part of the reformers to solve the problem without violating any specific provision of the law of inheritance, the device of obligatory bequests is far from being perfect. Several weaknesses and loopholes in this solution are evident and, in spite of the cautiousness of reformers, it has led to several direct effects on the two schemes of inheritance, at times resulting in conflict and its manifestation. Some of the shortcomings in the reform of obligatory bequests are discussed here:

The problem of orphaned grandchildren

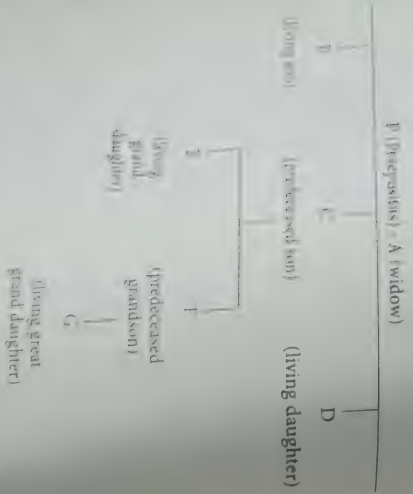
In the first place, the very idea of obligatory bequests is a contradiction in terms. How can a bequest be an obligatory one? The bequest, under all laws including the Islamic law, is a voluntary expression of the wishes of a testator. The substitution of the very concept of wills.

Secondly, the obligatory bequest has introduced an entirely new element into the very principles of the Islamic law of succession, being neither a legacy nor an inheritance, neither testate nor intestate. It is uncertain as to how it should be understood. The idea is more like legal fiction whereby the objects not permitted by law have remained unaltered. The very fact that this system has to use the principle of representation to pretend that the deceased son or daughter would have received their share at the same time has to ascertain what portion should be allotted to his or her orphaned child or children, would establish that as an heir in the first place and then to ascertain what inheritance.²¹

Thirdly, even if it is accepted that voluntary elements from bequests can be removed in the general interest, it becomes extremely important to have this alteration on a consistent principle either of need or of relationship combined with need. Otherwise, the danger is that the system of obligatory bequests may become, in the course of time, a means whereby a Muslim is deprived of dealing with one-third of his estate in complete violation of the spirit of legacies. The test for a justifiable legacy, according to Mr Faruki, is primarily need and not the strength of blood relationship. He states, 'As long as bequests are voluntary dispositions the beneficiaries will naturally and justifiably vary from case to case and each case is fully capable of keeping within the true Islamic spirit of legacies. Thus where P dies at an advanced age leaving one living son A and a grandson B by another predeceased grandson C, the grandson being well over thirty at the time of P's death and already well provided for by his own father's estate, it may well be that P should provide instead by legacy for D, an infant or crippled grand-nephew. For legacies, almost by definition in Islamic terms, are primarily for the needy rather than the closely related.'²²

It is difficult to agree with Mr Faruki's critical reasoning. He assumed too many factors in his example and such instances are indeed rare. The life expectancy in most Muslim countries is rather low and only in a

Example Muhammad Abu Zahra. Let us suppose that P is succeeded by his sons A, & son B, a daughter D and granddaughter E from a predeceased son C, while F is brother E (i.e. P's grandson) had also predeceased him leaving behind a daughter G. This situation is better explained by the following diagram:



Here P's deceased son, B, had no surviving issue, so that the obligatory bequests to his descendants will be reduced to the bequeathable third. This is quite straightforward. But this would itself be divided between the predeceased son's daughter E and granddaughter G in such a way that the latter would take two-thirds, namely the share that her father would have taken. This is radically different from the usual practice in Egypt (where the Sunni law of inheritance is followed) when a daughter is in competition with a son's daughter, with daughter taking 1/2 and son's daughter 1/6.

(b) The Difficulties and Complexities of Application:

Finally, there is the problem of how to apply this law. So far, three different methods have been suggested and applied. The first and the simplest method suggested is to distribute the estate as though the

The problem of Orphaned Grandchildren

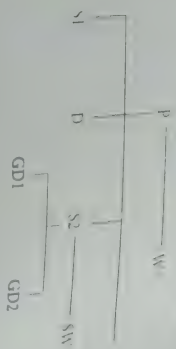
predeceased son or daughter were still alive, and pass his or her share to his children. But this method may have a decisive and very questionable influence on the position of some of the other heirs. If, for example, a man is succeeded by four daughters, a full sister and the daughter of a predeceased son, the son, had he survived, would have taken the share of the daughters by virtue of being a male, and reduced the share of the daughter of a predeceased daughter, the sister. Again, if a woman is succeeded by her husband, her mother, two uterine brothers and the son of a predeceased daughter, she would have excluded the uterine brothers, reduced the sister. And even where a man is succeeded by his deceased daughter, it also means that the obligatory bequest is not really made as a bequest at all.²⁷ And even where a man is succeeded by his wife, father or mother, son and daughter, and the daughter of a predeceased son, this method of calculation would throw the whole burden of the obligatory bequest on the son and daughter, not on the wife, father or mother, as Muhammad Abu Zahra points out.²⁸ This method has apparently been followed by some of the Egyptian courts, in their judgements have been quashed on appeal.²⁹ There is another difficulty with this method. The method is understandable so long as the predeceased child is succeeded by sons or sons and daughters, then the predeceased child is succeeded by a daughter or daughters, then the method is silent on what should be done in such a case. Should the daughters get their proportionate fixed share in the property of their parents and the remaining revert to the parents, brothers and sisters of the predeceased? Or would the daughter or daughters be assigned the full share of their predeceased parent (which is against both schemes of inheritance)? Then again, the method is silent on the position of the spouse relict of the predeceased. Will the spouse relict take its share which it would have taken had its spouse not been predeceased? This method also overlooks the position of other fixed shares in the presence of the children of the predeceased. There is also no provision about the share of the surviving parent of the predeceased (if any) who would have been entitled to a fixed share at the death of his/her deceased child. Then, it is pointed out that this method of distribution results in favouring, in part, the immediate family of the deceased as against the claims of the tribal heirs.³⁰ For example, if a man is survived by a daughter, the son or daughter of a predeceased daughter and a brother's son, the daughter will take one-half, the grandchild one-third as legatee, and the brother's son one-sixth—instead of the one-half he would have taken under the law before the reforms or one-third in case the

The third method is used by the *Zabris* himself and seems the most convincing of the three methods. This method involves three steps: first, to work out precisely what the predeceased son or daughter would have taken had he or she survived, and allot this (or the bequeathable third, whichever is less) to the grandchildren. Next, subtract this sum as a bequest from the net estate. And then, finally divide up the remainder without regard to the predeceased son or daughter, on the basis that he or she was never dead. This method too, though apparently simpler than others, has its weaknesses and drawbacks. It also does not provide for a situation when the predeceased is survived by his parent and spouse, nor for a situation when he is succeeded by daughters only. Secondly, the application of this method leads to reduction in the share of the fixed Shares in the estate of the deceased. This can be demonstrated by an example. Suppose the deceased P is succeeded by his widow A, a son and a grandson D by a predeceased son C. By using Abu Zābir's method, D would receive

... of Distribution:

This method involves two or three stages (as the case may be) of distribution, or principles of the law of intestacy. The first stage is the distribution of the estate among the heirs of the deceased (including those children

this method of distribution can better be explained through an example: Suppose the deceased P is succeeded by his wife W, a son S1, a daughter D, and two granddaughters GD1 and GD2 of a predeceased son S2. The son S2, besides daughters, is also survived by his widow SW at the time of deceased's death. This can also be shown in a diagram as under:



In, following the method described above, a distribution of the estate is made at the first stage by assuming predeceased S2 alive. Thus, his widow W would get 1/8, sons S1 and S2 would each get 7/20, and daughter D would receive 7/40. Thus, the first stage of distribution is

$7/20 - 1/3 = 21/60 - 20/60 = 1/60$

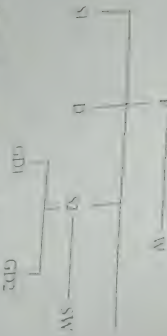
of 1/60 = 7/140.

1 (2/3 plus 1/8 plus 1/6) = 1. 23/24 = 1/24.

$$1/6 \times 1/3 = 1/18, \text{ SW gets } 1/8 \times 1/3 = 1/24.$$
$$1/3 \times 1/3 = 1/9, \text{ S1 gets } 1/36 \times 1/3 = 1/108$$

and D gets: $1/3 \times 1/12 = 1/36$. It can be noticed that W, S1 and D would take part in the distribution at all the three stages and thus their portions at each stage should be

This method of determining inheritance can be explained through an example. Suppose the deceased D is succeeded by his wife W , a son $S1$, a daughter $D1$, and two grandchildren $G1$ and $G2$ of a predeceased son $S2$. The son $S2$ (decided *deceased*) is also survived by his widow SW at the time of decedent's death. This can now be shown in a diagram as under:



In following the method described above, a distribution of the estate is made at the first stage by assuming predeceased S2 alive. Thus, his widow W would get 1/8, son S1 and S2 would each get 7/20, and daughter D would receive 7/40. Thus, the first stage of distribution is

193

In this case, we have to make a distribution at the second degree. Because the first child, S₁, is a female, the permissible inheritance for S₁ is 1/2. The remaining 1/2 of the estate is to be divided between the deceased son S₂ and the deceased daughter S₃. Because the deceased son S₂ would never back to the deceased father, the excess from the share of S₂ in this case is 1/4.

7/20 - 1/3 = 21/60 - 20/60 = 1/60.

Thus W is to get

$$1/5 \text{ at } 1/60 = 1/450$$

Stallion 7/8 of 1/80 = 7/1440

If you let G2S on it

You go to the third and the final stage of distribution
You go to the estate of S2. Assuming P having died before S2, the
distribution of his estate to his wife SW, his daughters GD1 and
GD2 would be his mother W, his wife SW, his daughters GD1 and
GD2. If case the estate is still not exhausted, then his brother S1 and
his sister I would also be included as Residuarys. Thus his estate will first
be divided amongst Shares, that is, his mother W getting 1/6, his
wife SW getting 1/8 and his two daughters GD1 and GD2 getting 2/3
collectively (1/3 each). After adding up their shares, still some residue
remains which is

$\frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{8} + \frac{2}{3} = \frac{(6) + (3) + (16)}{24} = \frac{25}{24}$

1 - 2/3 plus 1/8 plus 1/24 =

[illegible]

$$1/6 \times 1/3 = 1/18, \text{ SW gets } 1/6 \times 1/3 = 1/18$$

 $(;P)1$ and $(;P)2$ each get

$$1/3 \times 1/3 = 1/9, \text{ SI gets } 1/36 \times 1/3 = 1/108$$

and D gets $1/3 \times 1/72 = 1/216$

It can be noticed that W , $S1$ and D would take part in the distribution at all the three stages and thus their portions at each stage should be

adding up to determine that overall share in the estate of P. Hence, the final distribution of the estate of P is as follows:

$$W = 1/8 \times 7/100 = 1/18 = 258/160$$

$$S = 7/100 \times 7/100 = 1/100 = 291/6400$$

$$D = 7/100 \times 7/100 = 1/100 = 291/6400$$

$$W = 1/18$$

$$D = 1/100$$

$$S = 1/100$$

The sum of these shares is 1 only

Undoubtedly, this method of distribution is complex and lengthy. But, it does avoid the difficulties attributed to the three methods mentioned earlier. If we have to find a remedy to the distress of the orphaned grandchildren within the framework of the Islamic law of inheritance and, at the same time, to leave the rights of inheritance of other heirs undisturbed, it may be difficult to find a simpler method of distribution of the estate of the deceased.

4. The Pakistani Reforms

The other solution (as previously mentioned) of recognition of the Doctrine of Representation in case of orphaned grandchildren has only been adopted by Pakistan under Section 4 of the Muslim Family Laws Ordinance (Ordinance VIII of 1961). This solution was, indeed, mooted in Lebanon for a number of years (but eventually abandoned, in so far as Muslims were concerned, because of the opposition which the proposal evoked), but Pakistan actually adopted it in 1961. Section 4 of the Ordinance reads as follows:

In the event of the death of any son or daughter of the prepositus before the opening of succession, the children of such son or daughter, if any living at the time the succession opens, shall per stirpes receive a share equivalent to the share which such son or daughter, as the case may be, would have received if alive.

This reform was advocated in the report of a Commission on Marriage and Family Law appointed in Pakistan in 1955 to advise upon possible

The problem of Orphaned grandchildren

of the family law. It is stated in the report that the traditional Islamic recognizes the principle of representation in regard to agnate, as much as the grandfather takes the place of the father in the father's absence and, therefore, the same principle ought to apply to the grandfather in the absence of the child. For the Islamic law of inheritance cannot be irrational and inequitable. The Commission also pointed out the rule of no representation as the rule of pre-Islamic practice and the rule of the Quran—particularly those which show great concern for the protection and welfare of orphans. The Commission had framed a question regarding the problem of orphaned grandchildren in the following words:

To grant any portion in the Holy Quran or any authoritative Hadith whereby the children of a predeceased son or daughter are excluded from inheriting property?

The Commission answered the question in the negative and recommended making a law that would provide for orphaned grandchildren. The report of the Commission was published in the Gazette of Pakistan Extraordinary, dated 20 June 1956.

(a) Its Merits and Demerits:

On the face of it, the solution appears to be undeniably straightforward and practical. In the words of Anderson, 'it represents a reproduction of what would have happened had the deceased parent survived till one minute after the demise of the grandparent concerned, instead of dying, perhaps, two minutes before.'²⁵

The Islamic basis of the solution is explained by taking the case when the Islamic basis of the solution is explained by taking the case when a prepositus outlives all his children so that his grandchildren (agnate under the Sunni law) succeed as heirs as a matter of right in the absence of sons or daughters of the prepositus. In such a situation, their claims to be considered stronger than those of other relatives subject only to the same limitations in favour of fixed Quranic Shares which operate to the reduction of the residual amount received by the children of the prepositus. Therefore, the grandchildren (only agnate under the Sunni law) are recognized as possessing the right to inherit in the absence of their fathers or agnate uncles, and the same rule has been extended in Pakistan even in cases where agnate uncles and aunts are alive, provided the father is predeceased.

There is an inherent fallacy in the argument of Mr Faruki. Firstly, the idea of two separate lines of descent appears to be more fiction than reality. Secondly, the tradition is clear about the nearest male from the praepositus, who is a son or sons and not grandsons in the presence of son or sons. Thirdly, the successors are to be determined from the standpoint of the praepositus. The agnatic uncle may appear to be interposing between the praepositus and his grandchildren from the standpoint of grandchildren through a predeceased son; but being the son of the praepositus, is the nearest heir as far as the praepositus is concerned.

The principle of *Orphanhood* is applied by Muhammad, disciple of Abu Hanifa, to ascertain the shares to which the children are entitled when the intermediate ancestors differ in gender, and when Kamdard, when the intermediate ancestors differ in degree.¹⁰ Mr Fawki has again missed the point of the *Wakia Asfian School*; it is used on an even wider scale to calculate the shares of each heir per stirpes.¹¹ Mr Fawki has again missed the point of the *Wakia Asfian School*; it is used on an even wider scale to calculate the shares of each heir per stirpes.¹² In both the instances mentioned by him, the principle of *Orphanhood* is used to ascertain the quantum of the share of any given person on the footing that he or she is otherwise entitled to succeed to. The principle has never been applied to decide what persons are actually entitled to inherit.

It is also stated that there are exceptions to the rule of the *Wakia Asfian School*, which already existed in the *Wakia Asfian School*.

neuter in degree excludes the more remote in degree, as the law of inheritance. He quotes three instances not having been mentioned by the father. Secondly, where the daughter A and her deceased brother's son B are the only heirs. A being nearer in degree, fails to exclude B and each of them would take one-half. This failure to exclude applies even if it is the son's daughter or the son's son or the son's son's daughter and he or she continues to inherit notwithstanding the failure of the daughter of the praepositus who is many times nearer in degree. A third case is the failure of a full sister to exclude a uterine daughter and he or she continues to inherit notwithstanding the failure of the daughter of the praepositus who is many times nearer in degree. A third case is the failure of a full sister to exclude a uterine daughter and he or she continues to inherit notwithstanding the failure of the daughter of the praepositus who is many times nearer in degree. Moreover, even the mother does not exclude uterine brothers and sisters who are connected to the deceased through their mother only. On the basis of these instances, Mr Faruk goes on to argue that if the rule of the nearer in degree excluding the more remote is powerful enough to exclude the mother's mother, the brother's son and uterine sister, how much more powerful should be the claim by right of an orphaned child (much more powerful when he is related on the male side and is in the direct lineal) and child when he is related on the male side and is in the direct lineal (much more powerful when he is related on the male side and is in the direct lineal).

order and a descendant of a priest—¹ These contentions of Mr Faruqi may sound convincing on the face of it but they are based on certain misconceptions. The cases cited (to which numerous others could be added, for example, the fact that a full sister does not exclude a consanguine brother's agnatic grandson), have nothing to do with the rule of degree as understood by traditional law. Then it operates systematically and without exceptions, as the rule that a male agnate excludes more remote agnatic relatives of the same class. Furthermore, in all the cases cited above by Mr Faruqi, the exceptions have been made in the cases of Shariats and not in the cases of Rishariats, like grandsons, brothers etc. The father and mother have been assigned fixed shares by the Quran and, in their absence, their

namely, a residuary take their share provided they are not connected to the deceased through a living parent. Thus, the father does exclude the mother, but the mother does not exclude the father. Similarly, if one son excludes his mother, the daughter or daughters, if they are not connected to the deceased through a living parent, take their share. If a son has been given a fixed share in the estate of their father, and the share cannot be increased, therefore, the remaining portion has got to go to some one, even if he is more distant than the daughter or daughters. Similarly, the uterine brothers and sisters have been given fixed shares under the Islamic injunction. Nevertheless, this distribution leads to certain questions: firstly, whether exceptions made especially by the Imam can be used as the basis for making some more exceptions, and secondly, whether such an exception can be made in cases where the degree relatives are entitled to take the whole share.

However, in spite of the justifications mentioned above for the Pakistani reforms, the detractors and shortcomings of the solution cannot be overlooked. This solution has been attacked by the critics from different angles and some of these criticisms are discussed below.

Firstly, it is contended that as the predeceased children of a praepositus could not inherit anything from their parent, then how can their sons and daughters inherit the quantum of their shares, which never accrued so first to the first place. The praepositus, in his lifetime, was the sole owner and proprietor of his properties and right to inherit his properties could only mature on his death and not before. Therefore, the orphaned grandchildren could not, in principle, inherit the portion which their parent could not because he/she died before the opening of succession.

Secondly, there is an argument advanced by the exponent of the Pakistani reforms that if the grandfather is entitled to inherit from the deceased grandson the share of his predeceased father, why should the grandson not also be entitled to inherit from the deceased grandfather the share of his predeceased father, on the same principle, even though other son or sons of the deceased grandfather be living. This argument is misconceived and the reason is not far to seek. The father's father would inherit from the deceased grandson whose father is dead. He does not inherit in the presence of the father. However, a man has only one father, but he may have more than one son. Therefore, the same logic may not apply in the case of the grandson as it does in that of the grandfather. So, when a son predeceases the praepositus, his share

The Problem of Orphaned Grandchildren

199

which he would have received, if alive, goes to the surviving sons and daughters of the praepositus, instead of going to his own sons or daughters who are one degree more remote to the praepositus. If there is no son or sons of the praepositus living, then the inheritance would have devolved on the son's son as a Residuary. Similarly, if a man would have more than one father, then the share of his predeceased father would have gone to the grandfather direct would have been divided among the other surviving fathers.⁴²

Now, instead of going to the grandfather direct would have been divided among the other surviving fathers, is, by compulsion of law, justified, if the doctrine of representation is, by compulsion of law, applied in the case of the children of a predeceased son or a predeceased daughter, then why should it not be applied to other cases, too? One would say that the doctrine of representation is applied in the case of the spouse. Suppose A had two wives, B and C, and one son, D. A, at the time of his death, leaves behind one wife, B, and one son D and one daughter E by her, and one son F and one daughter G by the predeceased wife C. According to Islamic law of inheritance, the share of the predeceased wife is merged into the estate of the deceased and the surviving heirs receive the following shares:

$$B = 1/8$$

$$D = 7/24$$

$$E = 7/48$$

$$F = 7/24$$

$$G = 7/48$$

In this case, D and E have an additional chance of inheriting the share of their mother in the long run, provided they survive her. So, the question as to why should the children of the predeceased mother, which she would have received had she survived her husband, be passed on to them on the principle of representation. Similarly, why should the orphaned children of predeceased brothers and sisters be excluded from the inheritance that the predeceased brother or sister would have been entitled to? The same can be said about the orphaned children of paternal uncles and so on. If the principle of representation has to be accepted in one case, then it should be accepted in all the cases wherever it can be applied.

Fourthly, unqualified recognition of the doctrine of representation under the Islamic law may lead to certain anomalies. Let us suppose P has two children, a son A and a daughter B, and that B, who herself has

iii

1

pin

and

under which applying the doctrine of representation. But, in case they are not to apply, then only the doctrine of representation be applied, to give the orphaned grandchildren the portion they would have been entitled to had their parents been predeceased. This proposition has been upheld by the High Court holding that the Muslim Family Law Ordinance would be applicable only in those cases where the sons and the daughters of a predeceased son or daughter are sought to be included in account of residence of other heirs of the same category to whom the predeceased son or daughter belonged. When the grandson and granddaughter from a predeceased child are otherwise entitled to inheritance under the normal law of *Shari'ah*, they would take their shares accordingly. The court has also relied on the report of the *Muslim Law Commission* and observed that the Commission was concerned only with those cases in which lineal descendants of a predeceased son or daughter were prevented from taking a share in the properties of their grandfather by way of inheritance due to the existence of other heirs of the same class to which the predeceased son or daughter belonged.

It has also been suggested that the reforms in the matter of orphaned grandchildren should be restricted to the children of the predeceased son only. It is argued that their case is legally stronger as they are the agnates of the deceased but the children of the predeceased daughter are neither legally on the same footing (being cognates and Distant Kindred) as the children of the son nor on any sentimental grounds. The predeceased daughter's children are not absolutely helpless as they have the right to inherit from their own father's side. This was probably the rationale behind the *Syrian* and the *Moroccan* reforms which did nothing to relieve the distress of the children of a predeceased daughter. This kind of reasoning may hold good in case the orphaned grandchildren are considered to be just grandchildren, but the argument loses its force when such orphaned grandchildren are regarded as the representatives of their parents, because their parents have themselves been *Sharers* or *Residuarys* anyway.

(c) The Challenge to the Validity of Pakistani Reforms:

On the constitution of *Shari'at* benches in the High Courts in Pakistan in 1979, Section 4 of the Muslim Family Law Ordinance was challenged as un-Islamic. The *Shari'at* Bench of the Peshawar High Court held

The Position of Orphaned Grandchildren

Section 4 is repugnant to the injunctions of Islam and declared that it should be repealed. This conclusion was arrived at after a detailed argument based upon the original text of the *Quran* and *Sunnah* and *authorities* of authority. The Court held that since the *Quran* speaks of the shares of *Rijal* (men) and *Nisai* (women), therefore, it goes without saying that *Rijal* and *Nisai* cannot be but persons living at the time when succession opens. If the intention was to give something to the dead, the Court reasoned, the words *Rijal* and *Nisai* would not have occurred. However, the Peshawar High Court rejected recourse to compulsory will (the same thing as obligatory bequest) and made it compulsory to suggest and recommend legislation to relieve distress of the orphaned son. The proposal of the Court was made in the following words:

We should rather like to commend persuasion and suggest that a predeceased *Rijal* (son) may himself or through his next intend move the District Judge within the local limits of his grandfather) that he should be advised to make a will which should ensure to him what he would have got as an heir to his father had his father not died during the lifetime of his own father. The intervention of the District Judge would incidentally remind the grandfather of his duty and give relief to a son/daughter of a predeceased son in most of the cases. In case, however, the grandfather refuses and District Judge feels that due to minority or for other reasons such a son/daughter will require maintenance, it should be possible for the State to arrange accordingly.

No doubt the striking down of the Section 4 being repugnant to injunctions of Islam was based on sound reasoning, but the solution recommended, with due respect to the learned judges, leaves much to be desired. In the first place, this proposal regarding the grandfather to make a will which should ensure to him what he would have got as an heir to his father had his father not died during the lifetime of his own father, is a matter which Islam has left to the option and conscience of the grandfather. Thirdly, this solution involved the interference of the courts in a matter which Islam has left to the option and conscience of the grandfather. Fourthly, legislating such a solution could lead to tensions and frictions within the family, which would not be desirable. It is not pleasant for grandsons or granddaughters (possibly minors), by themselves or on prompting by others, to take their grandfathers to court to convince them to execute wills in their favour. The orphaned

grandchildren might remain hostilely in the process from their uncles and aunts, who might force the grandfather to side with them, thus exposing the orphaned grandchildren who are already in a vulnerable position, to further hardship and misery. Fifthly, the proposal was silent about the orphans of the predeceased daughters. The rationale which applied to the children of the predeceased sons was also equally applicable to the children of the predeceased daughters. Sixthly, the solution is a departure from the Shari'at. The learned judges rejected compulsory will for the reason that making the will compulsory for Muslims would be tantamount to imposing some alien concept into the Shari'at which might be as undesirable as section 3 of the Ordinance. But, the persistence through the judicial judge is as much foreign to the Shari'at as the compulsory will is not more. Besides, the possibility of persuasion among the orphans themselves cannot be completely excluded. Finally, in 1997 case, the solution did not offer anything to ameliorate the lot of those orphaned grandchildren who, for any reason, fail to make an application in this regard to the judicial judge and the grandfather has also not made any will in their favour. Thus, the proposal of the Provincial High Court was more hypothetical than practical. A grandfather who is determined not to make a will in favour of his orphaned grandchildren would generally ensure that his grandchildren do not pursue such an application. After all, who could be the next friend other than the grandfather for the orphaned grandchildren, if they are minors. In fact, very few such applications would have been made and merely at the instance of Muslim women who would like to start a family against the competition with this solution the device of compulsory bequest has its greater advantages and is more practical.

The judgement of the Federal High Court was set aside by the Supreme Court of Pakistan since it overlooked, not for its worth but on a jurisdictional question, it was held that section 3 on the Muslim Family Law Ordinance fell within the meaning of 'Muslim Personal Law' and thus, was excluded from the purview of the Muslim Courts. Therefore, the Supreme Court found that the Federal High Court had no jurisdiction to go into the question of section 3 being repugnant to the injunctions of Islam and the declaration made by the Provincial High Court in this behalf was set aside.

The Problem of Orphaned Grandchildren

The Proposed Method of Calculation of Shares

3. The Proposed Method of Calculation of Shares of the property cannot be ignored or overlooked. But, the most difficult problem is how the problem could be solved without at the same time disturbing the spirit, the structure and scheme of the 'obligatory bequest' is 'inheritance'. The greatest point in favour of the framework of the Ordinance is that it is a remedy provided for the problem within the structure of the Islamic law of intestate succession, which, if properly applied, leaves it as a system. This device does not in any way affect the structure of the Islamic law of intestate succession, while making provision for the orphaned grandchildren. Its weakness lies in the fact that it makes a moral duty completely untouched, while making the distribution of the property binding and obligatory. It also makes the distribution of the property complicated and cumbersome.

The solution offered by the Pakistani Ordinance of 1961 is simpler and straightforward, but it is of foreign import and upsets the very structure and scheme of the Islamic law of inheritance and gives priority to the immediate family as against the traditional heirs or agnates. For example, the child of a predeceased daughter would take half the share of the estate as against even the full brother, while the daughter of a predeceased son would totally exclude such a brother, instead of sharing the estate with him.³⁸ This may, indeed, be regarded as a gain, but a gain achieved at the cost of a considerable number of anomalies, but the brother who would be excluded from such an estate by the granddaughter of the deceased person's own daughter.³⁹

However, though any one of the two solutions may be adopted, the anomalies arising because of them have got to be taken care of. The anomalies exist, because the methods of distribution used or suggested so far are deficient (as have been pointed out earlier in this chapter). However, the anomalies in the distribution can be avoided by using the methods of distribution, suggested above, in either of the two reforms. These methods, though complex and detailed, lead to the same results as would have been achieved had the parent of the orphans not died before his parent. The other methods, at times, lead to altogether different results.

assumption and prove him, the method suggested above leads to the correct result, and here other methods fail to do so. Suppose the orphans P is succeeded by his wife W , a son $S1$ and grandson GS through the orphaned son $S2$. This is shown by the following diagram:



Under the above system of distribution W would receive her fixed portion, $S1$ and the remaining $7/16$ would go to the surviving son $S2$. The orphaned grandson GS is completely excluded.

Under the Modern Law, Lays Codification of 1961, W would get her fixed share of $1/8$ while $S1$ and GS received $7/16$ each. Though, on the face of it, the distribution appears to be simple but it has a drawback. The GS is not entitled to the share of his father $S2$, because he could take the residue after the fixed shares of the Shari'ah are satisfied. So, in this case $S2$ is not entitled to the share of his father $S2$, because he could take the residue after the fixed shares of the Shari'ah are satisfied. The answer is to make the distribution in two stages. At the first stage, $S2$ should be assumed alive at the time of P 's death and the distribution of P 's estate be made. Then W would take her fixed share of $1/8$, and $S1$ and $S2$ would each receive $7/16$. Now, at the second stage, the distribution of the estate of $S2$ will take place. GS will take the residue after satisfying the shares of the Shari'ah. The only Shari'ah, in this case, is the orphaned W and GS . W would take $1/6$ of his estate, that is, $1/6 \times 7/16 = 7/96$. The residue of $S2$'s estate will go to his son GS , that is $5/6$, and GS will take $5/6 \times 7/16 = 35/96$. Thus, the final distribution of the estate of P would be $W = 1/8 + 7/96 = 19/96$, $S1 = 7/16$ and $GS = 35/96$.

There would have been the results had $S2$ died immediately after the death of his father P . In the obligatory bequest system, all the three methods mentioned earlier in this chapter, will lead to unsatisfactory results.

By the first method, as followed by Egyptian Courts, the widow W 's share remains unaffected, $7/16$ goes to $S1$ and the grandson GS by receiving $7/16$ would receive an amount in excess of the bequeathable one-third, thus violating the provision of the system of obligatory bequest.

By the second method, as recommended by the Mufti of Egypt, W 's share would be reduced from $1/8$ to $1/15$ while $S1$ and GS receive $7/15$ each. Thus not only would W 's share be reduced to nearly half, but GS would receive an amount in excess of the bequeathable third in contravention of the law of obligatory bequest.

By the third method, as suggested by Abu Zahra, GS would receive the maximum $1/3$ permitted by the law of obligatory bequest, but W 's share would be reduced from $1/8$ to $1/12$, while $S1$ would receive the residue of $7/12$. In other words, $S1$'s share would be increased by one-third through the death of $S2$, while W 's share would be reduced by one-third.

However, in order to avoid such results, the distribution will have to be made at three stages in this case. At the first stage, the distribution of the estate of P shall be made while assuming $S2$ alive at the time of the death of P . Thus, at this stage, W would get her fixed share of $1/8$ and the two sons $S1$ and $S2$ would receive $7/16$ each. As the share of $S2$ is in excess of $1/3$, his share will be reduced to $1/3$, and the excess be distributed among W and $S1$ as heirs of P at the second stage, while assuming $S2$ as deceased at this time. The excess will be $7/16 - 1/3 = 5/48$, and will be distributed between W , getting $1/8$ of it, and $S1$ receiving the residue $7/8$ of it. Thus, W will get $1/8 \times 5/48 = 5/384$ and $S1$ getting $7/8 \times 5/48 = 35/384$. Now, we move to third stage of distribution. At this stage, $S2$'s share of $1/3$ can be distributed among his heirs assuming his father P to be deceased. Thus $S2$'s heirs will be his mother W and son GS . W will take $1/6$ of his estate that is, $1/6 \times 1/3 = 1/18$ and GS will take the residue $5/6$ of his father's estate, that is, $5/6 \times 1/3 = 5/18$. Thus, the final distribution of P 's estate will be $W = 1/8 + 5/384 = 223/1152$, $S1 = 7/16 + 35/384 = 203/384$, and $GS = 5/18$.

This method, though lengthy and complex, leads to the result that the orphaned grandchildren are provided for within the bequeathable third, without, at the same time, violating the right of the other heirs.

However, it endures and he pointed out in the method as applied to the case of the grandson GS should have been given more than the equal part the grandson GS should have been given the whole of the grandson's share. The bequest is deemed to have been made to the grandson and not to the predeceased son and that W had already accepted her share twice, once out of the distribution of her share and once out of the excess from S's share. Instead of a portion and would have been less than he would have got if he had accepted his share. It is, any further reduction from the share of the grandson GS would be a further reduction from the share of the grandson GS.

The same thing would be true in this particular case, but the law remains the same. The assignment of the one third to orphaned grandchild would lead to several complications and would adversely affect the rights of infant and other heirs, who did not come into the picture because of the death of the predeceased child. In case the obligatory bequest is made directly to the grandchild, the spouse of the predeceased would remain unprotected for. In case the fixed share of the grandchild is recognized, then the fixed share of the spouse of the predeceased is recognized, as the case may be, should not be made. Thus the assignment of the bequeathable third or less, to the spouse of the predeceased child falls below one-third, to the predeceased and distribution to his heirs at the third stage should serve as a rule of inheritance.

6. Conclusion

Undoubtedly, the two solutions offered are imperfect and have several drawbacks in them but at the same time the gravity and importance of the problem cannot be overemphasized. As no third solution has yet been offered within the framework of Islamic law, therefore, the choice has to be made between the two solutions. Between the two, the device of obligatory bequest appears to be more in consonance with the spirit and structure of the Islamic law of inheritance than the Pakistani reform. The reasons in support of this preference are:

- a. The device of obligatory bequest is a solution within the broad framework of the Islamic law of succession; whereas, the acceptance of the doctrine of representation is alien to the system of Islamic law of inheritance.
- b. The system of obligatory bequest leads to fewer anomalies than the Pakistani reform.

The device of obligatory bequest does not upset the structure of the Islamic law of succession and the rights of other heirs remain more or less unaffected. The Pakistani reform not only upsets the structure of Islamic law of inheritance but also adversely affects the rights of other heirs.

According to Anderson, while the Pakistani reform protects the interests of orphaned grandchildren, it makes havoc of the interests of orphaned grandchild in a number of different respects. The device of obligatory bequest has the virtue of protecting the interests of orphaned grandchildren very adequately, in most cases at least, while leaving the structure of the Islamic law of intestate wholly unaffected.⁵⁵

The two reforms are essentially the same. The reform of obligatory bequest also recognizes the principle of representation so long as the share of the predeceased child does not exceed one-third. This limited recognition of the doctrine of representation is certainly preferable because it does not violate the limit of one-third as prescribed by Islamic law for wills.

NOTES

1. A. A. Fyzee, *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
2. A. A. Fyzee, *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
3. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
4. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
5. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
6. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
7. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
8. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
9. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
10. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
11. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
12. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
13. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
14. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
15. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
16. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
17. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
18. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
19. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
20. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
21. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
22. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
23. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
24. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
25. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
26. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
27. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
28. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
29. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
30. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
31. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
32. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
33. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
34. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
35. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
36. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
37. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
38. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
39. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
40. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
41. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
42. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
43. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
44. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
45. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
46. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
47. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
48. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
49. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
50. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
51. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
52. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
53. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
54. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.
55. *Islamic Jurisprudence*, p. 117.

The Problem of Orphaned Grandchildren

- that he has been in possession of the same for the space of one complete year. The reason of this obligation is found in the very words of Allah who said: "And the orphaned grandchild" (Second Edition, reprint 1963) p. 1.
1. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
2. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
3. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
4. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
5. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
6. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
7. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
8. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
9. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
10. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
11. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
12. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
13. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
14. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
15. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
16. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
17. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
18. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
19. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
20. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
21. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
22. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
23. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
24. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
25. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
26. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
27. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
28. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
29. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
30. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
31. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
32. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
33. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
34. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
35. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
36. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
37. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
38. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
39. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
40. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
41. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
42. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
43. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
44. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
45. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
46. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
47. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
48. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
49. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
50. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
51. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
52. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
53. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
54. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.
55. *supra*, Note 18, p. 261.

Other Reforms Relating to Inheritance

The Problem of Non-Participation of the Widow in Return

Under the traditional *Shari'ah* doctrine, when the spouse relict is the only legal heir, the residual estate is inherited by him/her (*Maliki* law). or escheats to (general Sunni Law) the Public Treasury. However, the practice in India and Pakistan has been that the spouse relict should take the residual estate by way of *radd* (Return) in the absence of any other legal heir. In 1925, the same rule was adopted in the Sudan. Traditional Sunni law maintains that in the absence of any relative—Residuary or Distant Kindred—residual rights of succession belong to a person with whom the deceased has finally acknowledged a relationship (other than paternity). Such a person, acknowledged by the deceased as his brother, nephew, uncle or cousin, is an entitled residuary heir provided he is of unknown parentage. If his parentage is known and proved to be other than the one alleged in the acknowledgement, the acknowledgement is demonstrably false and therefore, constitutes no ground for rights of succession. Egypt and Syria have both adopted the rule of *radd* (Return) to the spouse relict in the absence of any surviving blood relative and the claim of the spouse to *radd* precedes that of any acknowledged kinsman.¹ Jordan adopted this reform in improving the position of the spouse relict in this regard. The Law of 1959 adopted the general doctrine of *radd*, but in so doing made no explicit distinction between the spouse relict and other Qur'anic heirs. The reform has two principal effects. First, the spouse relict participates in *radd* along with other Qur'anic heirs and secondly, since Tunisia still holds to the general *Maliki* rule that Distant Kindred has no right of succession, the spouse relict takes from *radd*

another important problem in Tunisia in regard to riddi is that a majority of the population is not familiar with the Keltim even in the presence of legends or oral traditions. It is essential to the Keltim even in the presence of legends or oral traditions. It is essential to the Keltim even in the presence of legends or oral traditions. It is essential to the Keltim even in the presence of legends or oral traditions.

In *Al-Najda*, the Qasbiyatun could not receive more than their allotted share by virtue. Consequently, in the absence of Residuaries, the entire share of the inheritance reported to the State or *Bayt al-Mal*. Later generations have produced the view that in all cases where public confidence has produced the view that in all cases where public confidence is not substantiated by evidence with the law, the heirs indicated in the *Qur'an*, with the exception of husband and wife, may after receiving their respective portions, demand that the remainder of the estate should be proportionately distributed amongst them, thus receiving the principle of return for Shari'as rather than spouses.⁵ Where a deceased Muslim in *talim* (belonging to the Shafi school), died leaving a widow but no heirs, it was held by the court that the doctrine of *al-ayn* (pertaining to the one quarter share of the estate and the doctrine of *ayn al-ayn* (one quarter share of the estate) and the balance of the estate or income not applied to make her entitled to the balance of the estate. The remaining four quarter share exchequing to the State.⁶

Al-Hamariyya

Indeed, tension is fundamental to social values and standards which is especially evident in the power of inheritance by the attempt to harmonise the claims of the *Qur'an* with the traditional heirs of the customary law, with the claims of the new heirs nominated by the *Qur'an*. Inevitably, during the early period, there existed a basic tension between these two classes of heirs. But as collateral relatives are concerned, that tension lay between the agnate brothers and the uterine brothers of the praepositus, and for two agnate brothers at least the tension reached breaking point in the case known as al-Himariyya.

² The said woman was survived by her husband, her mother, two full brothers and two uterine brothers. At the first hearing of the case, Unan, following the golden rule of distribution, allotted the prescribed share portion of one half to the husband, one-sixth to the mother and one third to the uterine brothers, with the result that the full

[illegible]

methods should be destructive to the brotherhood of man; the standpoint of Islamic legal theory, the case of the *Himariyya* against the *Shari'ah* law. Classical Sunni views the fundamental issue of the role that may be played by human reason in the elaboration of the law in the Quran and the divinely inspired activities of the Prophet Muhammad (PBUH). The purpose of jurisprudence upholds the principle that law-making is for Allah alone. His comprehensive law has been revealed in the Quran and the divinely inspired activities of the Prophet Muhammad (PBUH), therefore, could not make jurisprudence was simply to ascertain the precise terms of that law as it applied to any given case. Human reason, therefore, upon the ends or purposes that law should serve, Allāh's law through interpretation law by freely speculating in terms of social desirability, appropriate rules on that basis. It could only discover Allāh's law through interpretation of the divine revelation and the proper application by the divine texts established therein to cases not specifically regulated by the divine texts themselves. Within these accepted modes of reasoning which could legitimately be employed. Analogical deduction, or *qiyas*, was accepted by the general consensus of opinion as a valid method of extending the principle embodied in a specific ruling of the Quran or *Sunnah* to cover closely parallel cases. For many jurists, indeed, this was the only acceptable method of reasoning. But others maintained that in particular cases strict analogy could occasion injustice, and it was then permissible to resolve a problem on broad equitable considerations. This process was given the name *istisna'*, which means seeking the best solution, or 'juristic preference'. In the contemplation of classical jurisprudence, the *Himariyya* ruling can rest only upon the principle of

justice in the particular circumstances of that case, it was deemed possible or more equitable that the full brothers should inherit as usufruct rather than retain their normal character of male agnate—where a social anomaly would require

them to live within the House. The controversy reveals two basically distinct attitudes towards the problem of the juristic interpretation of principle which in the process of development. All jurists had the same in the interpretation of the case. And justice could obviously be measured only against the ideal law that for one side justice meant the strict application, in any of analogy, of the letter of the golden rule of distribution formulated by the Prophet, under which the full brothers inherited as residuary heirs. For the other side, the full brothers inherited as usufruct rather than as residuary heirs. The spirit of the Prophet's rule was of greater significance than its letter, and justice prevailed of justice in this case. The division of justice in this particular case. The fact of them on the House was as fundamental as that which was in the family legal system when the champions of strict letter of the golden rule were challenged by the advocates of equity.⁸

The rule of House was the basis followed by Syria and Jordan in the reform brought about in their family law in these countries. The laws in these countries allow the full relatives to share the Quranic portion of their usufruct relatives.⁹

3. Grandfather and Collaterals in Competition

There has been a problem of comparative claims of two classes of agnate relatives—on the one hand the deceased father's father—and on the other hand his full or consanguine brothers and sisters. According to the first Caliph, Abu Bakr, the grandfather totally excludes the brothers and sisters, full or consanguine. According to the fourth Caliph, Ali, these collaterals are not excluded by the grandfather and with Ali but with a variation.

Abu Bakr's view was endorsed by Abu Hanifa and subsequently became the authoritative doctrine of the Hanafi School. The paternal grandfather, in the absence of the father, is the nearest member of the class of male

agnate ascendants, which, as a whole, is superior to the class of collateral relatives. As regards the class of male agnate descendants, it is an established rule that in the absence of the son, the nearest member of the class—the son's son—takes precisely the same position in the absence of the father, the grandfather, as the nearest male agnate descendant should occupy the same position as the father and exclude the collateral just as he would have done.¹⁰

Under Ali's doctrine, the position of the collaterals on the one hand and the grandfather on the other is separately determined by reference to the other heirs that are competing, and both parties then inherit on the normal principles. Full brothers are always taken as residuary heirs and normally exclude consanguine brothers or sisters. Consanguine brothers or sisters exclude a full sister from her Quranic share, while both full and half sisters unaccompanied by brothers are taken as Quranic heirs, except in the presence of a daughter or son's daughter, where they inherit as Residuary heirs. On the same analogy, according to Ali's doctrine, the grandfather would inherit as a residuary heir of equal standing with brothers who are entitled, but takes as a Quranic heir in the presence of a daughter or son's daughter of the deceased. However, the grandfather's share, he being a Quranic heir, cannot be less than 1/6, whether he takes as a Sharer or a residuary.

According to Zaid's doctrine, the grandfather is always, basically, a residuary heir (whether a daughter or son's daughter of the deceased is present or not), with two further rules to his advantage:¹¹

- 1 Sisters never take as Quranic heirs but are converted into residuary heirs by the grandfather who would accordingly take double their share.
- 2 The grandfather is entitled to a minimum portion of one-third of the collective entitlement of himself and the collaterals, whether this is the whole estate or the residue after deduction of other Quranic portions.

Zaid's doctrine gives greater advantage to the grandfather than Ali's doctrine. It is Zaid's doctrine, which, with certain modifications subsequently introduced, became the authoritative doctrine of the Maliki, Shafi and Hanbali Schools. Zaid's doctrine with rule (1) above

and now rule 21 is the principle followed by the Shia school in the matter of distribution during the co-existence of grandfather and collateral. However, Shia law is far less extensive because it also includes maternal grandparents and uterine brothers and sisters in this share.

The solution in India have taken into consideration the problem of the female exclusion from succession of full or agnate collaterals by the paternal grandfather as the remaining agnate. The law in Jordan introduced Malik's solution by providing that these brothers, or brothers and sisters share the residue with the grandfather by standing on parity with him as agnates.¹⁷

4. Forced Relinquishment of Their Shares by Female Sharers

Although the rules of all being including female heirs, are clearly specified in the Islamic law of inheritance, yet frequently there have been cases where close male relatives like father, brothers, sons, try to particularly exclude women from succession. This problem has been particularly rampant among Muslims in Pakistan and India. One of the main reasons for this was that prior to the independence of Pakistan and before the customary law of the area concerned was applied in the matter of inheritance, and, in general, the customary law dictated that the females were excluded from succession of the estate of a deceased. There were of course certain areas in British India where the customary law was the same as the general law of the Muslims and Hindus. But in most areas, particularly the Punjab, the customary law was different from the Muslim Personal Law. The Muslim Personal Law was different (Mazharul) Appellate Act, 1937 in all questions regarding inheritance. However, questions relating to any custom or usage to the contrary, apply in the matter of intestate succession as far as agricultural land was concerned. This exception regarding agricultural land was continued to after the independence of Pakistan under various statutes.¹⁸ Now, women could receive their share in the inheritance according to *Shariah* in agricultural land as well.

The participation in inheritance by female relatives was resisted by their male relatives in many cases. They had grown used to, under the customary law, to take the entire estate to the complete exclusion of their female relatives. Another reason advanced at times was that since the male relatives particularly father and brothers, had to spend large sums on the marriages of their daughters and sisters, particularly on giving them dowry, therefore, their right to share in the inheritance of agricultural land, was that the males in the family did not want to share their agricultural land with outsiders. The in-laws of daughters and sisters have been regarded as outsiders and sharing the agricultural land with brothers-in-law and sons-in-law was deeply resented. Therefore, efforts were made to deny the right of inheritance to daughters, sisters and mothers and the following methods were generally adopted:

1. The mothers, who were generally in possession of the agricultural land, would plead title of the land on the basis of adverse possession.
 2. The mothers, sisters and daughters, who are generally dependent on their close male relatives and are easily vulnerable to emotional blackmail, were coerced into relinquishing their shares in the inheritance.
- The Supreme Court of Pakistan took notice of the plight of female heirs in a case coming before it and laid down certain principles for the protection of the rights of female heirs in intestate succession.¹⁹ Some of the findings in the case on this issue are discussed below:
1. A brother cannot legally claim 'adverse possession' against his sister. The possession of one heir over the property of the deceased would be deemed to be possession of all heirs and the heirs not in actual physical possession of the property would be considered to be in constructive possession of the same. Thus possession of the brothers would be taken to be the possession of their sisters.
 - ii. The recognition and enforcement of the law of inheritance by the State agencies including the courts, vis-a-vis the female heirs, is a matter of 'public policy' in Islam.
 - iii. The so-called 'relinquishment' by a female of her inheritance is opposed to 'public policy' as understood in the Islamic

along with reverence to Islamic jurisprudence. In other words, any disputed relinquishment of the right of inheritance, even if forced, has to be found against public policy. Even if a woman's heir agrees to the relinquishment, the agreement and consent constituting the relinquishment would be void being against public policy.

The principles regarding treatment of women in Islam, particularly those who are close relatives like daughters, sisters, wives and mothers and others similarly placed, require that they rights be self-enforcing. Therefore, the consent of her heir after relinquished her share in the inheritance to her favour is immoral on the touchstone of Islamic principles.

Even if there is a transaction through sale or gift by a female heir in favour of a male heir, it would be subject to protection regarding undue influence. The presumption that the beneficiaries of such cases in all such transactions and so alienate that the transaction was bonafide.

The Supreme Court of Pakistan has thus afforded protection to the female heirs from alienation, undue influence and upon denying them their lawful share in the estate of the deceased according to *Shari'ah*.

Notes

1. N.I. Coulson, *Succession in the Muslim Family*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 1971, p. 139.
2. Erwin Weichmann, *The Development of Islamic Family Law in the Legal System of Jordan*, 1988, International and Comparative Law Quarterly, Vol. 37, pp. 868-886, at 880.
3. *Supra*, Note 1, pp. 139-149.
4. L.S.P. Anderson, *Modern Trends in Islam: Legal Reforms and Modernisation in the Middle East*, 1971, International and Comparative Law Quarterly, Vol. 20, pp. 1-21 at 11.
5. Ahmad Ibrahim, *Islamic Law in Malaysia*, Malaysian Sociological Research Institute Ltd., Singapore, 1965, p. 252.
6. *Ibid.* Muechlim, (1960) 26 M.L.J. 25 quoted by Ahmad Ibrahim, *Ibid.*, p. 256.
7. *Supra*, Note 1, pp. 75-77.
8. The division of the four Sunni schools on the *Himariyya* issue is rather curious in view of their respective doctrines on jurisprudential theory. The two schools which accept the *Himariyya* rule—the Malikis and Shafis—do not in theory approve of '*istisnā'*'. Shafi himself in fact, subsequently condemned it as tantamount to man-made legislation. On the other hand, the Hanafis, who are reputedly the particular champions of '*istisnā'*', reject the *Himariyya* rule. Only the Hanbalis appear to be systematically consistent in this respect, rejecting the principle of '*istisnā'*' and with it the *Himariyya* rule.
9. *Supra*, Note 2, p. 879.
10. *Supra*, Note 1, pp. 79-81.
11. *Ibid.*, pp. 82-84.
12. *Supra*, Note 2, pp. 880-881.
13. Section 2 of the Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application Act, 1937 (Act XXII of 1937).
14. See The Punjab Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application Act, 1948; The Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application (Sind Amendment) Act, 1952; The West Pakistan Muslim Personal Law (Shariat) Application Act, 1962.
15. Ghulam Ali v. Ghulam Sarwar Naqvi, PLD 1990 S.C. 1.

Wills or Bequests

This chapter focuses on the Islamic law of intestate succession. Since the law relating to wills has been employed to resolve certain problems arising out of intestate succession, therefore, it would be only appropriate if a chapter is added on testamentary succession. This subject has also assumed greater importance because of reforms that have been brought about by various Muslim countries in the law of wills, particularly in relation to mandatory will or obligatory bequest.

1. The Definition of 'Will'

A 'Will' is a legal declaration of intention of a Muslim with respect to his property which he desires to be carried into effect after his death.¹ It is also defined as

'A transfer of ownership for no consideration to take effect after death.'

Another definition is

'A gift made by a person to another of a substance, a debt or a usufruct, in such a way that the beneficiary shall take possession of the gift after the death of the testator.'

Yet another definition of Will is:

'The will is an act by which the author thereof creates on the third of his property a right which becomes exigible on his death.'

However, Egypt, Syria and Kuwait have adopted a simpler definition reproduced as: 'A disposition of the estate to take effect after death.' Iraq has added 'implying transfer of ownership for no consideration' to the said definition.² Tunisia has further added 'whether the property bequeathed is a substance or a usufruct'.³ The Tunisian definition is the most comprehensive one. It includes a discharge of debt, or a right linked to property, like the deferment of a debt falling due. By 'estate' is meant everything left by the deceased to devolve on heirs, including

property, whether by any other right related to property.⁸ According to Islamic law, a person is considered to be a Muslim if he is a Muslim by birth, or if he is a Muslim by conversion, or if he is a Muslim by marriage to a Muslim woman, or if he is a Muslim by adoption. A Muslim who is a Muslim by birth, or by conversion, or by marriage to a Muslim woman, or by adoption, is considered to be a Muslim for all purposes, including the purposes of inheritance.

2. The Form of the Will

The form of the will is immaterial; it may be made either verbally or in writing.⁹ In a will, the testator must express his intention to dispose of his property, and he must do so in a clear and unambiguous manner. The will must be made by a person who is of sound mind and of legal age, and it must be made voluntarily, without any coercion or undue influence.

According to some Islamic legal schools, a will can be made by word of mouth, or by writing, or by a combination of the two. In the Hanafi school, a will must be made by writing, and it must be made in the presence of two witnesses. In the Shafi school, a will can be made by word of mouth, or by writing, or by a combination of the two, and it must be made in the presence of two witnesses. In the Maliki school, a will can be made by word of mouth, or by writing, or by a combination of the two, and it must be made in the presence of two witnesses. In the Hanbali school, a will can be made by word of mouth, or by writing, or by a combination of the two, and it must be made in the presence of two witnesses.

3. The Legal Capacity of the Testator

Every adult Muslim with reasoning ability has capacity to make a will. A Muslim, whether or not a Muslim, is an adult for this purpose as soon as he has attained puberty, the presumption of puberty in Sunni law being 15 years of age. The Shia law and the Maliki law place the emphasis on the age of discretion, usually 10 years.¹⁰

Regardless of the traditional view of the Muslim jurists about the age of discretion, the matter is now regulated by statutes in most of the Muslim countries. In Pakistan, India, and Bangladesh, the age of majority has been fixed at eighteen years.¹¹ The Egyptian and Syrian laws provide that the testator must possess the legal capacity to make a will at the time of making it. The Iraqi law also provides that the testator must be of sound mind and of legal age, and it must be made voluntarily, without any coercion or undue influence. However, the Syrian law makes the will by a person under 18 years of age, on grounds of prodigality or naivete, valid, subject to the court order. Egyptian and Kuwaiti laws add to the Syrian

law that the person making the will has reached 18 calendar years of age, which is 5 years under the Egyptian and Kuwaiti age of majority. The law in Egypt and Kuwait is based on the Shafi view which is more restrictive than that of the Hanafi, Maliki and Hanbali who allow a will to be made by a person who is of sound mind and of legal age, and it must be made voluntarily, without any coercion or undue influence. The Iraqi law requires that the testator must be of sound mind and of legal age, and it must be made voluntarily, without any coercion or undue influence. However, the Shias allow a will by a boy of 10 and a prodigal will.¹² However, the Shias allow a will by a boy of 10 and a prodigal will, under interdiction if it is for charity.¹³

A will made by a person of unsound mind is void and it does not become valid by his becoming of sound mind subsequently. A will made by a person while of a sound mind becomes invalid if the testator subsequently becomes permanently of unsound mind. But when insanity has not lasted for more than six months, bequest is not voided.¹⁴ The Egyptian and Syrian laws provide that a will should be void if the testator became insane until death.¹⁵ The Iraqi law provides that the will should become void on the testator losing his legal capacity until his death.¹⁶

Bequests by *parda nashini* ladies (women in seclusion) are allowed but subject to strict proof. Cases of procurement, such as undue influence or even coercion, often arise in cases where heirs allege that the deceased was a *'parda nashini'* lady. The rule in this situation is that the burden lies on the beneficiary to prove that the *'parda nashini'* knew what she was doing, that the transaction was explained to her, and that she had good independent advice in making the bequest at arm's length from the beneficiary.

4. The Beneficiary or Legatee

The beneficiary of a will may be an individual or individuals, a more or less defined group of persons, or an organization, or the proceeds of a bequest may be used for some purpose. In the event of many beneficiaries, under the Hanafi law, the whole bequest shall be taken by the surviving beneficiaries if one or more die before the testator, unless each beneficiary was allotted a definite part of the bequest with each having such a part of the bequest as he would have taken if all the beneficiaries had survived the testator.¹⁷ For the Shias, a bequest to a person who predeceased the testator shall pass to his/her heirs,¹⁸ unless

it is revoked by the testator. But if the beneficiary/legatee should die without leaving any heir, the legacy would pass to the heirs of the testator.³²

The beneficiary must be identifiable in existence at the time of the making of the will, and not a contingent non-murderer or accomplice to the murder of the testator. Identification of the beneficiary may be by recognized name, such as 'A', the son of B, or a named mosque or mosque by designating such as 'this mosque' or 'the mosque in this town'. It would not be by description, such as 'the poor of my village'. No will shall be valid if the beneficiary is unidentifiable or not clearly identified.³³ A will made in favour of these two men³⁴ is held by Abu Hanifa to be void because it is not a case which of them is meant.³⁵ The Egyptian and Syrian laws require the beneficiary to be known.³⁶

If the beneficiary/legatee is identified by description, such as 'the children of A', the majority of Sunni jurists, except the Malikis, stipulate that while the beneficiary may not have existed at the time of the making of the will, it must exist at the time of testator's death, subject to the condition the children born more than six months after the death of the testator shall not be entitled to any part of the bequest.³⁷ The Hanbali school allows the entitlement of the embryos born after the testator's death which view has been incorporated in the law of Pakistan.³⁸ A bequest in India, to whom it would unless it is for a child who, at the time when the bequest is made, is in the womb of its mother and is born within six months thereafter.³⁹ In Pakistan, a bequest to a person born after the bequest but before the death of testator was held valid.⁴⁰ The Shias allow up to nine months, provided it is possible through the symptoms of pregnancy to preserve its existence at the time of the making of the will.⁴¹ The Egyptian and the Algerian laws have adopted the Maliki doctrine.⁴² The Iraqi law follows the Hanafi position.⁴³ The Tunisian law stipulates that the embryos must exist at the time of making the will, and that it is born alive.⁴⁴

Under the Shia law it is irrelevant whether the pregnant woman is married or is in her 'iddat' of divorce or death.⁴⁵ The Hanafis distinguish between two cases: where the testator acknowledges and where he fails to acknowledge the existence of the embryo beneficiary at the time of making the will. In the first case, the will shall be valid if the child is born within two years of the making of the will, whether the mother is married or in her 'iddat' of divorce or death. In the second case, there

a further distinction between two contingencies: if the mother-to-be is actually or deemed to be married, e.g. in her 'iddat' of a revocable divorce, when the will shall be valid only if the child is born less than six months after the making of the will, but if she is in her 'iddat' of an irrevocable divorce or of death, the will shall be valid if the child is born within two years.⁴⁶ This Hanafi doctrine was adopted in Egypt until the promulgation of the Will Act 71/1946 which made the minimum and maximum terms of pregnancy for the purposes of the will nine months (270 days) and one solar year (365 days) respectively while maintaining the basic Hanafi provisions.⁴⁷ In the event of multiple births, the legatee shall share the bequest equally.⁴⁸ Apart from individuals, in which case the beneficiary may be a juristic person of charitable character, in which case it is not required to be in existence at the time bequest is made.⁴⁹

A bequest may be validly made by a Muslim in favour of a *zimmī*, i.e. a non-Muslim living under the protection of a Muslim government. However, it is a condition for the validity of the will that beneficiary should not be belligerent, according to Hanafis and Shias. Nevertheless, the religion does not invalidate a will unlike inheritance. Nevertheless, the resident laws of Egypt, Syria, Tunisia and Kuwait stipulate only the principle of reciprocity in so far as a national of a foreign country is entitled to reciprocity in favour of legatees, whose religion differs reciprocally restricts bequests in favour of legatees, whose religion differs from that of the testator, to bequests of moveable property only.⁵⁰

According to the Hanafi law, no will is valid for a beneficiary who causes the death of the testator, whether the will is made before or after the act causing death, even if he has unintentionally caused the death of the testator. Abu Hanifa and Imam Muhammad held (Abu Yusuf dissenting) that such a bequest may be validated by the consent of the heirs, and that if the beneficiary is the sole heir, the bequest to him is valid.⁵¹ In Shia law, the bar only operates if the beneficiary is guilty of deliberate homicide of the testator. The Shafi law allows even a murderer to take a legacy from his victim, though he may not of course inherit. The Malikis and Hanbalis consider the issue in terms of the personal wishes of the testator because a testator would not wish to benefit his killer and that he would, given the opportunity, revoke the bequest.⁵² Therefore, the authoritative view of the Maliki and Hanbali schools is that a will shall become void if the beneficiary murdered the testator after the making of the will. But if the cause of death preceded the making of the

6. The Validity of Will in Favour of Heirs

The *causes* – *habshah* and *hild* – strictly follow the Hanafi doctrine for *sumis* and do not recognise any will to an heir without the consent of the testator.⁶⁵ Any single heir, however, may consent to bind his own share.⁶⁷ The Moroccan law has followed the minority view of Malikiis, Shafis and Hanbalis and has laid down that the beneficiary shall not be a presumptive heir at the time of the death of the testator.⁶⁸ The Egyptian Will Act equates an heir with a non-heir as a valid beneficiary of a will without requiring the consent of the heirs following the *Ibna Ashari* opinion.⁶⁹ The Syrian, Algerian and Tunisian laws make such a will (or an heir subject to approval of other heirs)⁷⁰ The Iraqi law simply provides that the bequest should be within one-third of the heir.⁷¹ Some Shia jurists, followed by Druzes, allow a bequest of the whole or any part of the estate to an heir or non-heir.⁷² However, in the Malay States, the will of a Muslim which attempts to prefer one heir by giving him a bigger share of the estate than he is entitled to by the

However, in determining whether a person was a presumptive heir at the time of social time is that of the testator's death and not time of the execution of the will. Therefore, if a person was a presumptive heir at the time of death of the testator, the will, but he ceases to be an heir at the time of death of the testator, the will, provided it is within the permissible third, is valid. For example, a person executes a will in favour of his full brother to the extent of one fourth of the property when he had no children and the brother is his presumptive heir. Subsequently, a son is born to the testator before his death, the brother ceases to be his heir having been excluded by the son and the will in favour of the brother would become void. Similarly, the fraction of the estate of deceased has relevance to the time of death of the testator and not the time of the execution of the will. A person, at the time of the execution of the will may bequeath one-half of his property, but later acquires more property and at the time of his death, the property bequeathed may come within the permissible one-third.

7. The Subject Matter of the Will

The subject matter of the bequest need not be in existence at the time of the testator's death. The reason is that a will takes effect from the moment of the testator's death, and not earlier.⁷⁴ This is the view that prevails in Pakistan and India. However, the view in the Arab countries, except for Algeria, is to the contrary. A will is void there if its subject matter is not existing at the time when the will is made. The reason advanced is that no person has the right to dispose of the property he does

to C, and the heirs withhold their consent to the excess. A, the prior legatee would take the entire 1/3 and B and C would take nothing.

10. The Revocation of Bequests

A bequest may be revoked by the testator, either by express declaration, oral or written, or by any act showing an intention to revoke it, like destroying the subject matter of transferring it to another person. The destruction of something entails complete change of its character so that it would not be described by a different word.⁸⁹ Alienation of the property by the testator through sale, gift or any other means would also operate as implied revocation. A bequest to a person is revoked completely by a bequest to a subsequent will of the same property to another.⁹⁰ But a subsequent, though it be of the same property, to another person by the same will, does not operate as a revocation of the prior bequest and the bequeathed property would be divided between the two legatees in equal share.⁹¹

11. The Conditional Bequests

A conditional bequest is a bequest coupled with a condition which seeks to regulate either the manner in which the property bequeathed shall be enjoyed or the future conduct and activities of the beneficiaries. If the condition is deemed valid, it will be enforced against the beneficiaries. But if the condition is deemed invalid, the normal doctrine of severance will apply and the condition will be ignored and the bequest will remain valid.⁹²

A bequest of the corpus of property transfers full and absolute ownership to the legatee, and any condition which contradicts this essential legal effect of the transaction is a nullity. If, for example, a house is bequeathed on condition that the legatee does not sell it or let it, and that on his death it would revert to the testator's heirs, the conditions are void and the legatee takes the house as absolute owner.

12. Deathbed Disposition of Property

A gift made in mortal sickness is regarded as a bequest and that it cannot operate on more than a third of the estate of the testator. A gift

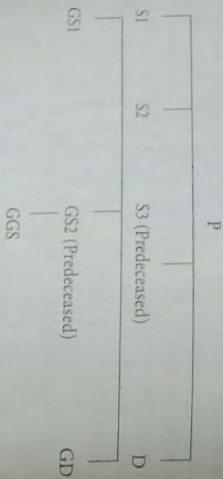
is said to have been made in mortal sickness (*marz-ul-maut*), only if it was at the time, and seemed to the donor himself highly probable that the maker would soon end fatally and it did in fact so end.⁹³ Where the maker is of long continuance, as for instance, consumption, the maker is of long continuance, and there is no immediate apprehension of death, the maker is not *marz-ul-maut*, but it may become *marz-ul-maut* if it subsequently reaches such a stage as to render death highly probable, and does in fact result in death. In short, a gift must be deemed to have been made during *marz-ul-maut* if it was made, in the words of Privy Council, under pressure of the sense of the imminence of death.⁹⁴ *Marz-ul-maut* is not always capable of direct proof by any objective attested but a matter of inference to be raised from certain proved or admitted facts.⁹⁵

13. The Mandatory Will or Obligatory Bequest

The mandatory will or obligatory bequest is a device introduced as a remedy for the difficulties of those grandchildren whose parents die during the life-time of their father or mother, or die or are deemed to die with them, e.g. as a result of air crash, sinking ship, building collapse or fire.⁹⁶ Such grandchildren rarely inherit on the death of their grandparents, as they are often excluded from inheritance by their uncles and aunts, even though their dead parents might have contributed to the wealth of the grandparents.

The Egyptian law provides that if the deceased has left no will for the descendants or a child of his who died before, or is deemed to have died with him, bequeathing to such grandchildren the share of the estate that would have devolved on the child had he been alive: there should be a mandatory will to the extent of such share within the limits of one-third of the estate, provided that the said descendant is not an heir, and that the deceased has not given thereto, for no consideration, by another disposition, the amount due thereto. If the gift is less than the said amount, the will should operate for the balance. Such a mandatory will is meant to be for the benefit of the first class of the descendants if the lineal sons or daughters, howsoever low, with every ascendant excluding his respective descendant but not any other descendant. The share of every ascendant shall be divided among the descendants thereof according to the rules of inheritance as if the ancestor(s) through whom they are related to the descendant had died after him.⁹⁷

Although the language of the Egyptian provision is complex, it has comprehensively taken care of not only predeceased children but also predeceased grandchildren. The following example will make it clear. Suppose a praepostus P died leaving behind two sons S1 and S2, daughter D, and one grandson GS1 and one granddaughter GD1 from a predeceased son S3 and a son GGS from predeceased grandson GS2. The distribution of the estate of P will be made as under:



In the first place, distribution will be done at the first stage presuming that S3 is alive at the time of P's death. The three sons, S1, S2 and S3 will receive $2/7$ each and D will receive $1/7$. Since the share of S3 is within permissible $1/3$, it will devolve on his heirs through mandatory lineal descendants assuming his predeceased son GS2 alive. Thus GS1 and GS2 will each get $2/5$ and GD $1/5$ of the estate of S3. In order to find out these shares as fractions of the estate of P, they will be multiplied by $2/7$, the share of S3. Thus, GS1 gets $4/35$, GS2 $4/35$ and GD $2/35$. The share of GGS will then descend to his son GGS. So, the claimants receive as follows:

S1	=	$2/7$
S2	=	$2/7$
D	=	$1/7$
GS1	=	$4/35$
GD	=	$2/35$
GGS	=	$4/35$

The Egyptian law further provides that if the beneficiary who is qualified to benefit from a mandatory will has been left in a will by the deceased

a bequest in excess of what is due thereto, the excess shall be decreed a voluntary will. If the deceased left a will for only some of those qualified for a mandatory will, the rest shall be entitled to their due.⁹⁸ The mandatory will should take precedence over all voluntary wills.⁹⁹

The juristic basis of the doctrine of mandatory will for non-heirs among relatives derives from a number of jurists and authorities on jurisprudence and traditions from the Prophet (pbuh) among whom are Sa'eed Ibn ul Musayyab, Al Hassan-al-Bisri, Tawoos, Imam Ahmad, Dawood Al-Tibri and Ibn Hazm.¹⁰⁰ The ultimate authority is the Quranic ruling:

It is prescribed for you, when death approacheth one of you, if he leave wealth, that he bequeath unto parents and near relatives in kindness. (This is) a duty for all those who ward off (evil).¹⁰¹

However, the doctrine of the mandatory will with all provisions related to in the Egyptian law has been adopted by Syria, Iraq, Tunisia and Jordan.¹⁰² There is no mention of the mandatory will in the Algerian law under that name, but identical provisions are enacted under the heading 'Tanzel' according a grandchild the status of a child for the purposes of inheritance.¹⁰³ The same expression, with similar provisions, is used in the Moroccan law.¹⁰⁴ However, *tanzel* here could apply to any person, not necessarily a grandchild, who the testator wishes to be treated as an heir of his but who is in fact a beneficiary of a will. Kuwaiti law has also adopted the doctrine of mandatory will as third in priority of charges on the estate, following funeral expenses and debts of heirs' deceased and preceding voluntary wills and distribution of heirs' shares.¹⁰⁵

Notwithstanding the criticism of the doctrine of mandatory will, it cannot be denied that it has contributed considerably to ameliorate the lot of hapless orphaned grandchildren who, previous to the above mentioned reforms, were generally left high and dry. However, this problem has been discussed at length in an earlier chapter of this book.

Notes

1. F.B. Tayyib, *Muhammadan Law*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi Private Ltd., 1968, p. 754.
2. Al-Ahmad Muhammad Zaid, *A brief commentary on the Shari'ah Provisions on Personal Status*, Cairo, 1924, pp. 440-441.
3. Sadq As Sayid, *The Sunni Jurisprudence*, Cairo, Vol. 3, 1946, p. 414.
4. Article 173 of the Personal Status Law of Morocco.
5. Egyptian Article 1 of Act No. 251/1929, Syrian Article 209 of Decree No. 59/1933 and Article 213 of Act No. 51/1984 of Kuwait.
6. Article 64 of the Personal Status Law No. 188/1959 as amended by Act No. 11/1963.
7. Article 171 of Personal Status Code Decree of 1318/1956.
8. Jamal I. Nasir, *The Islamic Law of Personal Status*, 2nd edn., London: Graham and Trotman, 1990, p. 265.
9. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 754.
10. D.F. Mulla, *Principles of Muhammadan Law*, Lahore: Pakistan edn., by M.A. Mannan, PLD Publishers, 1995, p. 183.
11. *Muzhar Hosen v Baha Bibi* (1898) 21 Allahabad 91.
12. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 261.
13. Article 2, Egyptian; Article 208, Syrian; Article 214, Kuwaiti.
14. Bonaventure, *Paul v Ali Muhammad*, 1991 MLD 145.
15. David Pearl, *A Textbook on Muslim Law*, London: Croon Helm, 1979, p. 117.
16. The Minority Act, 1875, Section 3.
17. Article 5, Egyptian; Article 211/1, Syrian.
18. Article 67, Iraqi.
19. Article 186, Algerian.
20. Article 211/2, Syrian.
21. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 264.
22. Article 178, Tunisian.
23. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 756.
24. Al Hilli and Sheikh, *Abdul Kareem Rida, Jaqfi Provisions on Personal Status*, Cairo, 1947, p. 132.
25. *Ibid.*
26. S. Ameer Ali, *Muhammadan Law*, vol. II, 6th edn., 1965, p. 467, citing Kazi Khan.
27. Article 14, Egyptian; Article 220/a, Syrian.
28. Article 22/2, Iraqi.
29. Prof. Badran Abu Amam, *The Children's Rights under the Islamic Shari'ah and the Law*, Alexandria, 1981, p. 133.
30. *Supra*, Note 24, p. 136.
31. Hussein Begam v Muhammad Mehdi, (1927) 49 Allahabad 547.
32. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 267.
33. Madkour, Prof. Muhammad Sallam, *Testament in Islamic Jurisprudence of God (Inheritance) and Men (The Will)*, 2nd edn., Cairo, 1962, p. 330.

Wills or Bequests

34. Article 61, Egyptian; Articles 212/a and 218, Syrian.
35. *Supra*, Note 2, pp. 448-449.
36. Article 178, Moroccan.
37. Hedaya, p. 674, Baile's Digest, 627. Abdul Cadur v Turner, (1884) 9 Bombay 158.
38. *Cheomo Bibi v Muhammad Riaz*, PLD 1956 Lahore 213.
39. *Supra*, Note 24, p. 133.
40. Article 612, Egyptian; Article 187, Algerian.
41. Article 68/1, Iraqi.
42. Article 184, Tunisian.
43. *Supra*, Note 24, p. 133.
44. *Supra*, Note 2, p. 449.
45. Article 35.
46. Egyptian Will Law, Art. 36, Algerian, Art. 187, Syrian, Art. 237.
47. Egyptian Will Law, Articles 52, 53, 57; Syrian Article 213/1/2.
48. Egyptian Will Law, Article 49; Syrian Article 215/1/2; Tunisian Articles 174, 175, and Kuwaiti Article 221.
49. Iraqi, Article 71.
50. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 782.
51. N.J. Coulson, *Succession in the Muslim Family*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, pp. 220-230.
52. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 260.
53. Moroccan, Article 179.
54. Iraqi, Article 68/2.
55. Algerian, Article 188.
56. Egyptian Will Act, Article 17; Syrian, Article 223.
57. Egyptian Will Act, Article 17; Kuwaiti, Article 227.
58. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 767.
59. *Supra*, Note 50, p. 213.
60. The English rendering of the tradition is taken from the book of Tayyabii, *Supra*, Note 1, p. 764-765.
61. *Ihsan Ihsan v Hakam Jan*, PLD 1967 S.C. 200.
62. Muhammad Tufail v Atta Shabbir, PLD 1977 S.C. 220.
63. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 270.
64. Shabbir Abdul Latif v Shabbir Elias Bux, (1915) 1 C.M.S.L.R. 204, cited by Ahmad Ibrahim in his book, *Islamic Law in Malaya*, Malaysian Sociological Research Institute, Singapore, 1965, p. 267-268.
65. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 270.
66. *Fazal Muhammad v Chohara*, 1992 SCMR 2182; Muhammad Tufail v Atta Shabbir, PLD 1977 S.C. 220; *Ihsan Ihsan v Hakam Jan*, PLD 1967 S.C. 200; Ghulam Muhammad v Ghulam Husan (1932) 59 I.A. 74 = 136 I.C. 454; *Muhamam Ali v Barkat Ali*, (1931) 12 Lahore 286 = 125 I.C. 884.
67. Muhammad Ali Husan v Husan Ali, (1944) 216 I.C. 276.
68. Articles 176 and 179/d, Moroccan.
69. Article 37, Egyptian Will Act.
70. Article 238/2, Syrian; Article 189, Algerian; Article 179, Tunisian.

71. Article 70, 1996.
72. This view has been incorporated in the laws of Lebanon (Article 148) and Syria (Article 407/a) for Druze population.
73. *Sin v. Muhammad Nour* (1928) 6 F.M.S. 135, cited by Ahmad Ibrahim, *Supra*, Note 64, p. 268.
74. N.B.E. Badlie, *A Digest of Muhammadan Law*, 1865, London: Premier Book House, p. 624.
75. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 270.
76. *Ibid*.
77. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 771.
78. Article 10, Egyptian Will Law.
79. Articles 222, 216(a), Kuwait.
80. Article 216, Syrian.
81. Article 69, Iraqi.
82. Article 190, Algerian.
83. Article 188, Moroccan.
84. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 759.
85. *Supra*, Note 15, pp. 117-118.
86. *Supra*, Note 1, p. 777.
87. *Ibid*, pp. 779-780.
88. *Supra*, Note 10, p. 194.
89. Rohind Kaye Wilson, *Muhammadan Law - A Digest*, 6th edn., by A. Yusuf Ali, 1928, p. 318.
90. Muhammad Ramzan Khan v. Muhammad Hafeez Khan, 1977 SCMR 302.
91. *Supra*, Note 10, p. 131.
92. *Supra*, Note 51, p. 222.
93. *Supra*, Note 89, p. 313.
94. Ibrahim Gooden Arif v. Sahbo, (1908) 35 Calcuta, 1.
95. Chanan Bibh v. Muhammad Shaif, PID 1977 S.C. 28.
96. Explanatory Note to the Egyptian Will Act No. 71/1946.
97. Egyptian Will Act No. 71/1946, Article 76.
98. *Ibid*, Article 77.
99. *Ibid*, Article 78.
100. *Supra*, Note 8, p. 272.
101. The Quran, *Surah Al Baqarah*:2,180.
102. Chapter 5, Article 257, para 1(a, b and c, Syrian, Article 74, paragraphs 1 and 2 of Law No. 180/1959 as amended by Law No. 72/1979; Iraqi, Articles 191 and 192 of Law No. 77/1959 dated 19 June 1959; Tunisian, Article 182, Jordanian.
103. Book Three: On Inheritance, Chapter Seven, "Tanzeel" Articles 169-172 inclusive, Law No. 84-11/1984; Algerian.
104. Article 83, paragraph 3 of Chapter VII of the fifth Book (on Wills); also Articles 212 to 215 inclusive, Moroccan. Also Articles 266 to 269 inclusive of Chapter VII, incorporating all provisions of the Egyptian law regarding mandatory will.
105. Article 291, Kuwait.

Bibliography

- A.A. Freze, *Outlines of Muhammadan Law*, 3rd edn., London: Oxford University Press, 1964.
- Abim, Muhammad Zaid, Al-, *Mukhtasar Sharh il Ahkam ish Shariyya fil Ahwal il Shakhsiyya*, (A brief commentary on the Shari'ah Provisions on Personal Status by Muhammad Qadr Pasha), Cairo, 1924. (AD 1924, AH 1342).
- Abmad Ibrahim, *Islamic Law in Malaysia*, Singapore: Malaysian Sociological Research Institute Ltd., 1965.
- Al-Hajj Mahmood Ullah Ibn S. Jung, *The Muslim Law of Inheritance*, (1936; repr. Lahore Law Publishing Co: P. 221).
- Al-Ghaidou, Dr Ahmad Al-, *Al Mirath fil Islam wal Qanoon* (Inheritance under Islam and the Law), (Cairo, 1966).
- Aqil Ahmad, *A Textbook of Muhammadan Law*, 4th edn., Allahabad: Central Law Agency, 1966.
- A. Ramez, *Al-Sirajiyah*, London: Premier Book House, 1959.
- Baron, Prof. Abul Anwar, *Huquq ul Awlad-fish-Shari'at-il-Islamiyya wal Watan* (The Children's Rights under the Islami Shari'ah and the Law), Alexandria: 1981.
- B.R. Verma, *Muhammadan Law in India and Pakistan*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968.
- David Pearl, *A Textbook on Muslim Law*, London: Croom Helm, 1979.
- De Mulla, *Principles of Mohammedan Law*, 16th Edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968.
- F.B. Tayyabi, *Muhammadan Law*, 4th edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1968.
- Hilli, Sharah Abdul Kareem Rida Al-, *Al Alkham ul Jaqariyya fil Ahwal-ish Shakhsiyya* (Jaari Provisions on Personal Status) Cairo/Baghdad Muthanna Library, 1947. (AH 1366).
- Janal J Nasir, *The Islamic Law of Personal Status*, 2nd edn., London: Graham & Troman, 1990.
- K.P. Saksena, *Muslim Law*, 4th edn., Lucknow: Eastern Book Co., 1963.

- L. Ostrog: *The Anglo Reform*, London: University of London Press, 1927.
- Madkour, Prof. Muhammad Sallam, *Al Wasaya fil Fiqh il Islami, Wasayyat ul Lail (al Wasaya)*, (Testaments in Islamic Jurisprudence of God [Inheritance] and Man [The Will]), 2nd edn., Cairo, 1962.
- M.D. Manek, *Handbook of Muhammadan Law*, 3rd edn., Bombay: N.M. Tripathi, 1961.
- M.M. Ali, *The Religion of Islam*, 2nd edn., 1950.
- N.B.E. Baillie, *A Digest of Muhammadan Law*, London: Premier Book House, 1865.
- N.J. Coulson, *Succession in the Muslim Family*, London: Cambridge University Press, 1971.
- Roland Kayvet Wilson, *Muhammadan Law - A Digest*, 6th edn., by A. Yusuf Ali, 1928.
- R. Roberts, *The Social Laws of Quran*, 1907.
- Sabiq As Sayyid, *Fiqh us Sunnah* (The Sunni Jurisprudence), 3 Vols. (Cairo AH 1364).
- S.K. Rashid, *Muslim Law*, Lucknow: Eastern Book Co., 1970.
- Syed Amer Ali, *Muhammadan Law*, Vol. II, 6th edn., Lahore: All Pakistan Legal Decisions, 1965.
- W.H. Macnaghten, *Principles & Precedents of Muhammadan Law*, V vols. 1870.
- Yudhishtra, *A Textbook of Muhammadan Law*, 6th edn., Allahbad: R.N. Lal, 1957.

Articles.

- A.B.M. Sultanul Alam Chawdhury, 'The Problem of Representation in the Muslim Law of Inheritance', in *Islamic Studies*, Vol. 3, 1964, pp. 375-391.
- I.N.D. Anderson, 'Modern Trends in Islamic Legal Reforms and Modernization in the Middle East 1971', *International and Comparative Law Quarterly* (Vol. 20), pp. 1-21.
- I.N.D. Anderson, 'Recent Reforms in the Islamic Law of Inheritance, The International and Comparative Law Quarterly', Vol. 14, Part 2, April 1965, pp. 349-365.
- Kamal A. Faruki, 'Orphaned Grandchildren in Islamic Succession Law', in *Islamic Studies*, Vol. 4, 1965, pp. 253-274.
- Lynn Welchmann, 'The Development of Islamic Family Law in the Legal System of Jordan', 1988 *International and Comparative Law Quarterly*, (Vol. 37), pp. 868-886.
- M. Boeremans, 'Code Regulating Personal Status and Social Evolution in Certain Muslim Countries, Modification to Succession rights and to Clauses of Wills in Iraq, Tunisia, Syria, Morocco and Egypt', in *Islamic Review*, Vol. 54, Nov. 1966, pp. 11-15.
- Shaykh Muhammad Abu Zahra, *Ahkam-ul-harakat wa'l-mawarith*, p. 284.
- W. Muller-Freienfels, 'Family Law and the Law of Succession in Germany', in *International and Comparative Law Quarterly*, Series 4, Vol. 16, 1967.